

School of Theology at Claremont



1001 1325246



Theology Library  
SCHOOL OF THEOLOGY  
AT CLAREMONT  
California

From the library of  
Lloyd E. Smith















560  
3  
831

*J. L. Dix.*

A

*N. 1.*

# H A R M O N Y

OF THE

## G O S P E L S,

ON THE PLAN PROPOSED BY LANT CARPENTER, LL. D.

BOSTON:

PUBLISHED BY GRAY AND BOWEN.

M DCCC XXXI.

A

LC -

DISTRICT OF MASSACHUSETTS.....to wit.

BE IT REMEMBERED, that on the twelfth day of January, A. D. 1831, in the fifty-fifth year of the Independence of the United States of America, Gray and Bowen, of the said District, have deposited in this office the title of a book, the right whereof they claim as proprietors, in the words following, *to wit*:

"A Harmony of the Gospels, on the Plan proposed by Lant Carpenter, LL. D."

In conformity to the act of the Congress of the United States, entitled, "An Act for the encouragement of learning, by securing the copies of maps, charts, and books, to the authors and proprietors of such copies during the times therein mentioned"; and also to an act, entitled, "An Act, supplementary to an Act entitled 'An Act for the encouragement of learning, by securing the copies of maps, charts, and books to the authors and proprietors of such copies, during the times therein mentioned'; and extending the benefits thereof to the arts of designing, engraving, and etching historical and other prints."

JNO. W. DAVIS,  
*Clerk of the District of Massachusetts.*

E. W. METCALF AND COMPANY,  
Printers to the University.

Theology Library  
SCHOOL OF THEOLOGY  
AT CLAREMONT  
California



## PREFACE.

---

DR. CARPENTER, in his "Introduction to the Geography of the New Testament," has explained his plan for a Harmony of the Four Gospels, giving directions for the construction of such a Harmony, which have been observed in the arrangement of the following pages.

According to prevailing views on the subject, represented in the Harmony of Archbishop Newcome, the ministry of our Lord, beginning with his baptism, comprehended four Passovers, or extended through something more than three years; and in settling the succession of events, recorded by the first three evangelists, the order of Luke deserves a general preference. Dr. Carpenter understands the length of the ministry to have somewhat exceeded one year, including but two Passovers; and prefers the order of Matthew, where it differs from that of Mark and Luke.

These questions open an argument of great extent. A few general statements relating to it are all that would here be in place.

The early writers of the church, who have alluded to this subject, are understood to have been almost unanimously of the opinion maintained by Dr. Carpenter. Authorities to this point may be seen in Mann de Veris Annis Christi Natali et Emortuali. Dissert. 2<sup>a</sup>, cap. 12<sup>o</sup>.; Marsh's Michaelis, Vol. III. Part II. p. 63; and Sir Isaac Newton's Observations on Daniel, Part I. chapter 11. Irenæus indeed, in the second century, is an exception, extending the ministry to nearly twenty years, and maintaining his opinion from Luke III. 23, John VIII. 57.

Eusebius, in the fourth century, was, as far as appears, the first to start the theory of four Passovers, though he understood the events recorded by the first three evangelists, from the commencement of our Lord's preaching, to have been included within one year.

The phenomena of the Gospels themselves may seem to favor the opinion, which limits the ministry of Jesus to a year and some months. Matthew, Mark, and Luke mention but one Passover; viz. that at which he was crucified. John (II. 23.) distinctly mentions another. By the advocates of the theory of four Passovers, he is understood to speak of yet two others; viz. in v. 1, and VI. 4. He says, (v. 1.) "There was *a* feast of the Jews;" not defining what feast. For any evidence afforded by the verse, or, apparently, from any other source, it is quite as likely to have been a Pentecost. That it has been supposed to have been a Passover, is perhaps owing to the article being prefixed in some copies to the word rendered *feast*; *the* feast, by eminence, being interpreted to be no other than the Passover. But if the various reading were a good one, it would sustain no satisfactory argument of the kind, and the weight of authorities, in this case, is with the text of the common edition.

To reconcile John VI. 4, with that opinion of Christian antiquity, which included but two Passovers in the ministry, different methods have been proposed. Dr. Priestley thought the words, τὸ πάσχα, the Passover, to be an interpolation, and this not only on conjecture, but on the ground, that ancient writers, who were in search of such texts, do not appear to have found the words in their copies. Bishop Pearce conceived the whole verse to be spurious, arguing that it breaks the continuity of the narrative, that nothing in the chapter has relation to any feast, and that John would hardly have repeated an explanation which he had already given. (II. 13.) The strong objection to these solutions of the difficulty is, that they resort to unauthorized alterations of the text.

The method of Dr. Carpenter may appear not only free from objection, but demanded by all the circumstances of the



case. The Gospel of John, apparently consisting, as it has been long observed to do, of distinct sections, each of which has its date,\* there would be the less danger of mistake in a single deviation from a chronological arrangement of the series of these sections. The narrative in John vi. 1–21, has such a close resemblance to that in Matthew xiv. 13–32, that it seems almost impossible to doubt that both evangelists are recording the same succession of events. These events are said by John (vi. 4.) to have occurred when a Passover was nigh, and by Matthew they are placed in a closely connected history of transactions immediately preceding the *last* Passover, viz. that of the crucifixion; transactions, which might occupy about a month. It seems therefore to be not without good grounds, that Dr. Carpenter, making, as usual, the two passages parallel, recommends, that, to arrange the sections of John in the order of time, the third section, composed of the sixth chapter, be placed between the fifth and sixth, which are divided at chapter xi. 54–55. The references in vi. 4, and xi. 55, are then to the same Passover, and John is found to speak of only two. This argument is strengthened by the consideration of the great difficulty there is in supposing so striking a miracle as that of the feeding of the five thousand to have been wrought before our Lord's presence at the Feast of Tabernacles. (John vii. 2–6.)

Upon the question, which evangelist is to be followed in settling the chronological succession of events, the first obvious thought is, that Matthew and John, apostles of Jesus, and eye-witnesses of the later events, at least, which they record, are more likely to have intended to observe the order of time, than Mark and Luke, who were not his apostles, and do not appear to have been his attendants. Nor does the force of this remark seem to be abated by Luke's declaration (i. 3.) of his purpose to write *καθ' ἑξῆς*, *in order*; for the word means only

---

\* The first section comprehending chapters i–iv. (dated ii. 13.); the second, chapter v. (v. 1.); the third, chapter vi. (vi. 4.); the fourth, chapters vii–x. 21. (vii. 2.); the fifth, chapter x. 22. — xi. 54. (x. 22.); the sixth, chapters xi. 55 — xxi. (xi. 55.)

*methodically*, in distinction from less carefully digested accounts, by no means necessarily implying, that the method which he undertook to pursue was that of time. Moreover, except in the case of John VI. which has been explained above, the order of this evangelist is not inconsistent with that of Matthew. So that the plan proposed offers the great advantage of adopting, for the chronological order of events in a Harmony, the order in which they are recorded by both of the only evangelists, who are known to have had opportunity to record from their own observation.

Proceeding on these principles, Dr. Carpenter places (pp. 20–25 of this volume) the first Passover, recorded by John, with the previous connected events, next subsequent (John I. 32, 33.) to the baptism of Jesus, recorded by the first three evangelists. After the baptism and temptation, Matthew relates nothing till (IV. 12.) the departure of Jesus into Galilee, on hearing of the imprisonment of John the Baptist. Now that John the Baptist was not in prison at the time of the transactions recorded in the third and fourth chapters of John's Gospel, appears from John III. 24, and IV. 1. This portion of John's Gospel, then, is to be placed before the departure into Galilee. Again, this departure seems to have been subsequent to the Feast of Tabernacles; because, after the miracles with which Jesus astonished "all Galilee" (Matthew IV. 23, 24.) on his arrival there, his brethren could have had no pretext for speaking of his proceeding "in secret," as they are represented to have done at the time of that feast in John VII. 4; besides that we have no means of accounting for Matthew's omitting to mention that Jesus went to a Feast of Tabernacles, had this occurred after Matthew takes up so minutely, at IV. 12, the history of his public ministry. Accordingly, before Matthew's account of this departure, Dr. Carpenter has placed John's mention of the Feast of Tabernacles, VII. 2; and as from that point the narrative of John appears unbroken as far as X. 21, and there is nothing to object to the arrangement, the extract from John is continued to that point. (pp. 26–39.) The period herein accounted for, besides the Feast of Tabernacles,



embraces an earlier feast (v. 1.), which, on this theory, was a Pentecost; our Lord accordingly appearing to have "fulfilled all righteousness," in being present at Jerusalem at every great festival during his ministry; viz. at the Passover in March or April succeeding his baptism (John II. 23.); the Pentecost, in May (v. 1.); the Tabernacles, in September (VII. 2.); and the Dedication, in November or December (x. 22.) According to the common hypothesis, out of twelve great festivals, which occurred between our Lord's baptism and his crucifixion, he kept but five at the holy city.

The narrative of Matthew, beginning (IV. 12.) with the departure of Jesus into Galilee, after the Feast of Tabernacles, appears to be uninterrupted as far as chapter x. which records the mission of the twelve with their instructions. (pp. 40 – 81.) Now if the Feast of Dedication, mentioned by John (x. 22.), had taken place at any time between these two events, we cannot account for Matthew's omitting to mention it. And as, for the same reason, it cannot well be placed between Jesus's hearing of the death of John (Matthew XIV. 13.) and the crucifixion Passover, it is naturally referred to the time, when Matthew, with other apostles, was absent from Jesus. John, indeed, from the accuracy of his relation, may seem to have been with him at that feast; but it is not natural, nor have we any authority, to suppose, that all the apostles rejoined him at the same time; and if Thomas and others (XI. 16.) were with him not long after, it was not till Jesus had gone "away again beyond Jordan," after the feast, and "there abode." (x. 40.) The narrative of Matthew, accordingly, is followed from the departure into Galilee, after the Feast of Tabernacles, to the mission of the twelve. After this, at a time when Matthew was probably absent, is placed John's account of Jesus's journey to Jerusalem to the Feast of Dedication, followed by the events connected with it by that evangelist (pp. 87 – 91.) as far as XI. 55., where he introduces a new date. Next (after an arrangement, in Matthew's order, of events, which occurred near, both before and after, the mission of the twelve and the Dedication Feast, pp. 82 – 86, 91 – 110,) comes the succession of

events from Jesus's feeding of the five thousand, detailed by Matthew in a closely connected narrative, from xiv. 13, down to xxi., which begins the crucifixion week. (pp. 110–154.)

It was remarked, that the scheme proposed by Dr. Carpenter, and adopted in the following pages, offers the advantage of pursuing the order of both those evangelists, who were also apostles of our Lord. An examination of the table of chapters will show to what extent this has been done. Some of the few apparent deviations are not such in reality. The passages in Matthew iv. 17 (page 40), and x. 2, &c. (page 74), are but transferred a little from their place for the sake of giving a more convenient continuity to the language, the historical order remaining unaffected. Matthew xiv. 3, &c. (page 40), and xiv. 6, &c. (page 107), relate events introduced by the evangelist himself parenthetically, and professedly out of the order of time, the aorist, properly rendered in our version by the pluperfect tense, being used. In this Harmony they are inserted where they best explain what precedes and follows. John xii. 2–8 (page 191), reserved from page 155, to be made parallel with Matthew xxvi. 6, &c., appears to have been introduced by John early, instead of late, among the events which occurred at Bethany during the last week, the mention of Bethany (John xii. 1.) causing it to be anticipated by a connexion of place.\* The same may, perhaps, be said of Matthew xxi. 12, 13 (page 160), which records an event apparently dated by Mark (xi. 12, 15.) on the second day of Jesus's appearance at Jerusalem, instead of the first; though it may admit of a question, whether the order of Matthew should not here rather be observed. Matthew xxvi. 30, is placed (page 204) after xxvi. 35, because it clearly presents part of the same scene with what precedes, while any other disposition of it, with its parallels, would either indicate two visits to the Mount of Olives, or create an inconvenient chasm in the language and

---

\* This, however, is a much agitated question among the Harmonists, some favoring the idea of two unctions, others understanding the place assigned by John to indicate the true time.

sense in Luke xxii. 40, and John xviii. 1. (p. 205.) Again, John xiii. 36, &c. (p. 203), which relates but a different incident of the same scene described in the following chapters, is placed after those chapters, in this volume, to harmonize with the order of the three other evangelists. Three cases only occur, then, of what can properly be accounted deviation from the historical order of either Matthew or John; viz. those of John ch. vi. (p. 111), which has been explained at length; Matthew viii. 14, &c. (p. 44). and Matthew xii. 1, &c. (p. 24.)

It may be doubted whether, in either of these latter cases, a different order requires to be substituted for that of Matthew, though the editor, having undertaken to exhibit the plan of Dr. Carpenter, was not at liberty to make any change. In determining the place to which the former passage, recording the cure of Peter's mother-in-law, should be referred, Dr. Carpenter (Geog. P. II. § 21.) appears to attach some importance to the relation of Mark to Peter, as authorizing in this instance a preference of Mark's chronology; but it is not easy to see why a rule, deduced from this circumstance, if applicable at all, is not to be received to a much wider application. Dr. Priestley (Observations, Sect. xii. § 2.) lays stress on Mark's saying (i. 21. 29–31.) that the cure was performed the sabbath *after* (i. e. next after) Jesus's arrival at Capernaum; but this it does not distinctly appear that Mark has said. If it was on the first sabbath after his arrival, that Jesus "entered into the synagogue and taught," which is not an unquestionable construction of Mark's words, still it would not be ascertained that the visit to the synagogue there mentioned, is the same with what is indicated in i. 23, 29. Michaelis argues (Vol. III. Part I. p. 84.) that Matthew iv. 25. – viii. 17. records but the events of one day, the same day on which Mark also (i. 29.) relates the cure of Peter's mother-in-law (with the cure of the demoniac (i. 23.), not mentioned by Matthew) to have taken place; and arranging the series of its events, he rejects the order of Mark and Luke for that of Matthew; and Marsh (Part II. p. 69.) agrees with him in referring all the events



there recorded to one day, and understanding them to have taken place according to Matthew's arrangement. It may be added, that though Matthew's account of this miracle precedes his account of his call to be an apostle, nothing is more probable than that, being an inhabitant of Capernaum, and dispensed from his duty as publican on the sabbath, he listened to the discourse which he so particularly records, and was a witness of the remaining wonders of the day; while, on the other hand, as to one of these (Matthew viii. 2.), Mark (i. 40.) gives no note of the time of its occurrence, and Luke (v. 12.) appears to have been even ignorant of the place.

The walk through the corn-fields, (Matthew xii. 1.) is dated by Luke (vi. 1.) *ἐν σάββατῳ δευτεροπρώτῳ*, rendered in our version, "on the second sabbath after the first." This (after Wetstein and Storr) is understood by Dr. Carpenter, who disposes the passages accordingly, to signify the first sabbath of the second month, the Passover being in the first month. But the phrase, which is not elsewhere found, is not improbably not genuine, the last word being omitted from some good manuscripts and versions. At all events, it still costs much pains to the critics, and must be owned to be of too unsettled sense to be a sufficient foundation for any argument. Michaelis (Vol. III. Part I. p. 88.) understands the epithet to denote a particular part of any sabbath, or rather of the preceding day, and not the part of the year when the specified sabbath occurred. And even that the plucking of ears of corn supposes a different season of the year from that intervening between the Feast of Dedication and the death of John the Baptist, where Matthew appears to place it, is not perhaps entirely clear. Barley was sown in October. The harvest, which was preceded a full month by the first reaping, is placed by some authorities as early as the vernal equinox; and moreover, it was not full-formed kernels, but *ears*, perhaps in the milk, (*στάχυες*, the same word which is used Mark iv. 28, in distinction from *the full corn in the ear*;) which the disciples are represented to have plucked and eaten. — These thoughts are thrown out with much diffidence, the editor having

met with nothing in any writer, which goes to countenance them. But if they be allowed any force, there will be the less reason for assigning to the incident related in Matthew xii. 1–8, a different date from that, (in the month of February, and not certainly early in that month,) to which this evangelist appears to determine it, by the place where it is introduced. It is true that Matthew might not have returned to Jesus, at the time to which he refers, for the mission of the Twelve is related in the second preceding chapter. But the words “at that time” (xii. 1.) connected with what follows, are, for this evangelist, somewhat uncommonly precise; and, at least, if other events recorded in this connexion are to be understood, for the reasons above given, to have taken place in and near the month of February, the placing of this incident in the midst of them, sufficiently indicates that Matthew was not sensible that the plucking of ears of corn would seem an act then out of season. And if only this be admitted, the objection to retaining the passage, in a Harmony, in the same place which it occupies in Matthew’s Gospel, will then be done away. It will not need to be violently severed from what, before and after, (xii. 1, 9.) appears to have close connexion with it, and no anomaly will remain in the plan which professes to adopt Matthew’s order for a guide.

It remains to say a few words respecting the present publication.

It was undertaken with no other view than to favour the usefulness of a course of expository lectures, which the editor was intending to deliver to a portion of a congregation, to which all services, he could render, have been felt to be due.

The text is that of the Common Version, conformed to Griesbach’s edition of the Greek, no other alteration being admitted than such as correspond to the emendations presented in that work.

Much praise is due to the printers for the care which they have bestowed on the arrangement of the page. The difficulty of

this, in such a book, cannot, perhaps, be understood by any one, who has not become acquainted with it by the opportunity of experience. If some typographical errors appear, they are immaterial, and will be thought as few as could reasonably have been looked for. Should the work reach a second edition, with the advantage of the first in the hands of the compositor, no such difficulty in attaining typographical exactness will remain.

Horizontal lines indicate that, from the place of their insertion, the narrative or discourse proceeds in the words of a different number of evangelists, from what have furnished the preceding passage. Perpendicular lines show, that, parallel with the passage at their left side, there is a passage of an evangelist who is later in the usual order of the Gospels. Headings, indicating the contents of sections, are avoided, as almost necessarily partaking of the nature of a commentary.

The Calendar (p. 258) is from the last edition of Carpenter's Geography.

Finally, the editor of these pages has to disclaim all title to other credit, than what may be due to some pains taken for their correct arrangement; and to apologize beforehand to the learned and revered author of the plan, if, in undertaking to represent him, he has, in any instance, misunderstood his sense.

January 8, 1831.



# TABLE

## OF

### CHAPTERS AND VERSES.

#### MATTHEW.

Chap.	Verse	Page	Chap.	Verse	Page
I.	1—17*	14	XIV.	3—5	40
	18—25	5		6—12	107
II.	1—23	8		13—36	110
III.	1—12	10	XV.	1—39	118
	13—17	14	XVI.	1—28	123
IV.	1—11	16	XVII.	1—27	128
	12	40	XVIII.	1—35	136
	13—16	43	XIX.	1—30	141
	17	40	XX.	1—28	146
	18—22	42		29—34	152
	23—25	44	XXI.	1—11	154
V.	1—48	46		12—13	160
VI.	1—34	50		14—16	156
VII.	1—29	52		17	159
VIII.	1	55		18—19	160
	2—4	54		20—46	162
	5—13	56	XXII.	1—46	168
	14—17	44	XXIII.	1—39	174
	18—34	58	XXIV.	1—51	178
IX.	1	60	XXV.	1—46	186
	2—26	64	XXVI.	1—20	188
	27—35	74		21—24	194
	36—38	76		25	197
X.	1	78		26—29	196
	2—4	74		30	204
	5—42	78		31—35	202
XI.	1—19	82		36—75	204
	20—30	84	XXVII.	1—14	214
XII.	1—8	24		15—31	218
	9—50	90		32—66	224
XIII.	1—23	98	XXVIII.	1—8	232
	24—58	104		9—15	236
XIV.	1—2	110		16—20	242

\* The passages indicated in the first column *begin* respectively upon the pages numbered in the second.

## MARK.

Chap.	Verse	Page	Chap.	Verse	Page
I.	1—8	10	X.	1—12	141
	9—11	14		13—31	142
	12—13	16		32—46	148
	14—15	40		46—52	152
	16—20	42	XI.	1—11	154
	21—39	44		11	159
	40—45	54		12—33	160
II.	1—22	64	XII.	1—12	166
	23—28	24		12—40	170
III.	1—12	90		41—44	178
	13—19	74	XIII.	1—37	178
	19—30	92	XIV.	1—17	188
	31—35	96		18—21	194
IV.	1—34	98		22—25	196
	35—41	58		26	204
V.	1—21	60		27—31	202
	22—43	68		32—72	204
VI.	1—6	106	XV.	1	214
	6	74		2—5	214
	7—11	76		6—20	218
	12—13	81		21—47	224
	14—16	110	XVI.	1—8	232
	17—20	40		9	234
	21—31	107		10—11	236
	32—56	110		12	236
VII.	1—37	118		13—14	238
VIII.	1—38	122		15—18	240
IX.	1—33	128		19—20	242
	33—50	136			

## LUKE.

Chap.	Verse	Page	Chap.	Verse	Page
I.	1—4	1	VII.	18—35	82
	5—80	2		36—50	244
II.	1—38	6	VIII.	1—3	75
	39—52	9		4—18	99
III.	1—18	11		19—21	97
	19—20	41		22	59
	21—38	15		22—40	59
IV.	1—13	17		41—56	69
	14	41	IX.	1—5	77
	15—30	40		6	81
	31—44	44		7—17	111
V.	1—11	43		18—45	125
	12—16	55		46—50	137
	17—39	65		51—56	141
VI.	1—5	25		57—62	59
	6—11	91	X.	1—16	84
	12—19	75		17—24	88
	20—26	47		25—42	86
	27—36	49	XI.	1—13	245
	37—49	52		14—36	93
VII.	1—17	56		37—54	245

## LUKE.

Chap.	Verse	Page	Chap.	Verse	Page
XII.	1—59 . . . .	246	XX.	1—19 . . . .	163
XIII.	1—21 . . . .	249		20—47 . . . .	171
	22—35 . . . .	148	XXI.	1—36 . . . .	178
XIV.	1—35 . . . .	250		37—38 . . . .	189
XV.	1—32 . . . .	252	XXII.	1—14 . . . .	189
XVI.	1—31 . . . .	254		15—18 . . . .	194
XVII.	1—10 . . . .	255		19—20 . . . .	197
	11—19 . . . .	86		21—23 . . . .	195
	20—37 . . . .	256		24—30 . . . .	194
XVIII.	1—14 . . . .	256		31—71 . . . .	203
	15—30 . . . .	143	XXIII.	1 . . . .	215
	31—34 . . . .	149		2—25 . . . .	215
	35—43 . . . .	153		26—56 . . . .	225
XIX.	1—28 . . . .	150	XXIV.	1—12 . . . .	233
	29—44 . . . .	155		13—49 . . . .	236
	45—48 . . . .	161		50—53 . . . .	242

## JOHN.

Chap.	Verse	Page	Chap.	Verse	Page
I.	1—18 . . . .	1	XIII.	1—35 . . . .	194
	19—51 . . . .	20		36—38 . . . .	203
II.	1—25 . . . .	21	XIV.	1—31 . . . .	198
III.	1—36 . . . .	23	XV.	1—27 . . . .	199
IV.	1—54 . . . .	26	XVI.	1—33 . . . .	200
V.	1—47 . . . .	29	XVII.	1—26 . . . .	202
VI.	1—71 . . . .	111	XVIII.	1 . . . .	205
VII.	1—52 . . . .	31		2—28 . . . .	209
VIII.	1—59 . . . .	34		29—38 . . . .	215
IX.	1—41 . . . .	36		39—40 . . . .	219
X.	1—21 . . . .	38	XIX.	1—42 . . . .	221
	22—42 . . . .	87	XX.	1—18 . . . .	233
XI.	1—54 . . . .	88		19—20 . . . .	238
	55—57 . . . .	154		21—23 . . . .	240
XII.	1 . . . .	155		24—29 . . . .	240
	2—8 . . . .	191		30—31 . . . .	243
	9—36 . . . .	155	XXI.	1—24 . . . .	241
	37—50 . . . .	159		25 . . . .	243





# HARMONY OF THE GOSPELS.

---

## PART I.

### EVENTS PRECEDING THE MINISTRY OF JESUS.

---

#### LUKE I.

1 FORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to set forth in  
2 order a declaration of those things which are most surely be-  
3 lieved among us, even as they delivered them unto us, which  
4 from the beginning were eye-witnesses and ministers of the  
5 word ; it seemed good to me also, having had perfect under-  
6 standing of all things from the very first, to write unto thee  
7 in order, most excellent Theophilus, that thou mightest know  
8 the certainty of those things wherein thou hast been in-  
9 structed.

#### JOHN I.

1 IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with  
2 God, and the Word was God. The same was in the begin-  
3 ning with God. All things were made by him ; and without  
4 him was not any thing made that was made. In him was life,  
5 and the life was the light of men ; and the light shineth in  
6 darkness, and the darkness comprehended it not. — There  
7 was a man sent from God, whose name *was* John ; the same  
8 came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all  
9 *men* through him might believe. He was not that Light,  
10 but *was sent* to bear witness of that Light. — *That* was  
11 the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh  
12 into the world. He was in the world, and the world was  
13 made by him, and the world knew him not. He came unto  
14 his own, and his own received him not. But as many as  
15 received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of  
16 God, *even* to them that believe on his name ; which were  
17 born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the

## JOHN I.

14 will of man, but of God. And the Word was made flesh,  
and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as  
of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and  
15 truth. — John bare witness of him, and cried, saying ;  
This was he of whom I spake ; He that cometh after me,  
16 is preferred before me ; for he was before me. For of his  
17 fulness have all we received, and grace for grace. For the law  
was given by Moses ; *but* grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.  
18 No man hath seen God at any time ; the only begotten  
Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared  
*him*.

## LUKE I.

5 THERE was in the days of Herod, the king of Judea, a  
certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia ; and  
his wife *was* of the daughters of Aaron, and her name *was*  
6 Elizabeth. And they were both righteous before God,  
walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the  
7 Lord blameless. And they had no child, because that Eliz-  
abeth was barren, and they both were *now* well stricken in  
8 years. And it came to pass, that, while he executed the  
9 priest's office before God in the order of his course, accord-  
ing to the custom of the priest's office his lot was to burn in-  
10 cense, when he went into the temple of the Lord ; and the  
whole multitude of the people were praying without, at the  
11 time of incense. And there appeared unto him an angel of  
the Lord, standing on the right side of the altar of incense.  
12 And when Zacharias saw *him*, he was troubled, and fear  
13 fell upon him. But the angel said unto him ; Fear not,  
Zacharias ; for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth  
shall bear thee a son ; and thou shalt call his name John.  
14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness, and many shall re-  
15 joice at his birth. For he shall be great in the sight of the  
Lord ; and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink ; and  
he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's  
16 womb. And many of the children of Israel shall he turn  
17 to the Lord their God. And he shall go before him in the  
spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to  
the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just,  
18 to make ready a people prepared for the Lord. And Zach-  
arias said unto the angel ; Whereby shall I know this ? for  
19 I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years. And



## LUKE I.

the angel answering said unto him ; I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God ; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings. And behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed ; because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season. And the people waited for Zacharias ; and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple. And when he came out, he could not speak unto them ; and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple ; for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechless. — And it came to pass, that as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house. And after those days his wife Elizabeth conceived ; and hid herself five months, saying ; Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days, wherein he looked on me to take away my reproach among men.

And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth, to a virgin espoused to a man, whose name was Joseph, of the house of David ; and the virgin's name was Mary. And the angel came in unto her, and said ; Hail, *thou that art* highly favoured ; the Lord *is* with thee ; blessed *art* thou among women. And she was troubled at *his* saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be. And the angel said unto her ; Fear not, Mary ; for thou hast found favour with God. And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS. He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest ; and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David ; and he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever, and of his kingdom there shall be no end. Then said Mary unto the angel ; How shall this be, seeing I know not a man ? And the angel answered and said unto her ; The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee ; therefore also that holy thing which shall be born, shall be called the Son of God. And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age ; and this is the sixth month with her who was called barren. For with God nothing shall be impossible. And Mary said ; Behold, the handmaid of the Lord ; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

## LUKE I.

39 And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill-coun-  
40 try with haste, into a city of Juda. And she entered into  
41 the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth. And it  
came to pass, that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of  
Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elizabeth was  
42 filled with the Holy Ghost, and she spake out with a loud  
voice, and said; Blessed *art* thou among women; and bless-  
43 ed *is* the fruit of thy womb. And whence *is* this to me,  
44 that the mother of my Lord should come to me? For lo, as  
soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the  
45 babe leaped in my womb for joy. And blessed *is* she that  
believed, for there shall be a performance of those things  
46 which were told her from the Lord. — And Mary  
47 said; My soul doth magnify the Lord, and my spirit hath  
48 rejoiced in God my Saviour; for he hath regarded the low  
estate of his handmaiden. For behold, from henceforth, all  
49 generations shall call me blessed; for he that is mighty  
50 hath done to me great things; and holy *is* his name, and his  
mercy *is* on them that fear him, from generation to genera-  
51 tion. He hath shewed strength with his arm; he hath  
scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.  
52 He hath put down the mighty from *their* seats, and exalted  
53 them of low degree. He hath filled the hungry with good  
54 things, and the rich he hath sent empty away. He hath  
55 holpen his servant Israel, in remembrance of *his* mercy, (as  
he spake to our fathers,) to Abraham, and to his seed, for  
56 ever. — And Mary abode with her about three months;  
and returned to her own house.

57 Now Elizabeth's full time came that she should be deliv-  
58 ered; and she brought forth a son. And her neighbours  
and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great  
59 mercy upon her; and they rejoiced with her. — And  
it came to pass, that on the eighth day they came to circum-  
cise the child; and they called him Zacharias, after the  
60 name of his father. And his mother answered and said;  
61 Not *so*; but he shall be called John. And they said unto  
her; There is none of thy kindred that is called by this  
62 name. And they made signs to his father, how he would  
63 have him called. And he asked for a writing table,  
and wrote, saying; His name is John. And they marvelled  
64 all. And his mouth was opened immediately, and his  
65 tongue *loosed*; and he spake, and praised God. And fear  
came on all that dwelt round about them; and all these say-

## LUKE I.

ings were noised abroad throughout all the hill-country of  
 66 Judea. And all they that heard *them*, laid *them* up in their  
 hearts, saying; What manner of child shall this be? And  
 67 the hand of the Lord was with him. — And his father  
 Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied,  
 68 saying; Blessed *be* the Lord God of Israel; for he hath  
 69 visited and redeemed his people, and hath raised up an horn  
 of salvation for us, in the house of his servant David;  
 70 (as he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which  
 71 have been since the world began;) that we should be saved  
 from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us;  
 72 to perform the mercy *promised* to our fathers, and to remem-  
 73 ber his holy covenant, the oath which he sware to our father  
 74 Abraham, that he would grant unto us, that we, being deliv-  
 ered out of the hand of our enemies, might serve him with-  
 75 out fear, in holiness and righteousness before him, all our  
 76 days. And thou, child, shalt be called the Prophet of the  
 Highest; for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to  
 77 prepare his ways, to give knowledge of salvation unto his  
 78 people, by the remission of their sins, through the tender  
 mercy of our God, whereby the day-spring from on high  
 79 hath visited us, to give light to them that sit in darkness and  
*in* the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of  
 80 peace. — And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit;  
 and was in the deserts, till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

## MATTHEW I.

18 Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise. When  
 as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they  
 came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.  
 19 Then Joseph her husband, being a just *man*, and not willing  
 to make her a public example, was minded to put her away  
 20 privily. But while he thought on these things, behold the  
 angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying;  
 Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary  
 thy wife; for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy  
 21 Ghost; and she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call  
 his name JESUS; for he shall save his people from their  
 22 sins. (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled  
 23 which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying; “Be-  
 hold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a  
 son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel;” which being  
 24 interpreted, is, God with us.) Then Joseph, being raised

## MATTHEW I.

from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him ;  
 25 and took unto him his wife, and knew her not till she had  
 brought forth her first-born son.

## LUKE II.

1 And it came to pass in those days, that there went out a  
 decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be  
 2 taxed. (*And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was*  
 3 *governor of Syria.*) And all went to be taxed, every one into  
 4 his own city. And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out  
 of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto the city of David,  
 which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house  
 5 and lineage of David,) to be taxed with Mary his espoused  
 6 wife, being great with child. — And so it was, that  
 while they were there, the days were accomplished that she  
 7 should be delivered. And she brought forth her first born  
 son, and wrapped him in swaddling-clothes, and laid him in  
 a manger ; because there was no room for them in the  
 8 inn. — And there were in the same country shepherds  
 abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.  
 9 And lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the  
 glory of the Lord shone round about them ; and they were  
 10 sore afraid. And the angel said unto them ; Fear not ; for  
 behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be  
 11 to all people ; for unto you is born this day, in the city of  
 12 David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord. And this *shall*  
*be* a sign unto you ; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swad-  
 13 dling-clothes, lying in a manger. And suddenly there was  
 with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host, praising  
 14 God, and saying ; “ Glory to God in the highest, and on  
 15 earth peace ; good will toward men.” And it came to pass,  
 as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the  
 shepherds said one to another ; Let us now go even unto  
 Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which  
 16 the Lord hath made known unto us. And they came with  
 haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a  
 17 manger. And when they had seen *it*, they made known  
 abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child.  
 18 And all they that heard *it*, wondered at those things which  
 19 were told them by the shepherds. But Mary kept all these  
 20 things, and pondered *them* in her heart. And the shepherds  
 returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that  
 they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.



## LUKE II.

## MATTHEW I.

25 And he called his name  
Jesus.

21 And when eight days were accomplished for his circumcising, his name was called JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

22 And when the days of their purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present *him* to the Lord, (as it is written in the law of the Lord ; “ Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord ; ”) and to offer a sacrifice, according to that which is said in the law of the Lord ; “ A pair of turtle doves, or two young pigeons.” — And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name *was* Simeon ; and the same man *was* just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel. And the Holy Ghost was upon him ;  
26 and it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord’s Christ.  
27 And he came by the Spirit into the temple ; and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law ; then took he him up in his arms, and  
28 blessed God, and said ; Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word ; for mine eyes  
29 have seen thy salvation, which thou hast prepared before the face of all people ; a light to lighten the Gentiles, and  
30 the glory of thy people Israel. — And his father and mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.  
31 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother ; Behold, this *child* is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel, and for a sign which shall be spoken against ;  
32 (yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also ; ) that  
33 the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed. — And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel of the tribe of Aser ; she was of a great age, and had lived  
34 with a husband seven years from her virginity ; and she *was* a widow of about four-score and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served *God* with fastings and prayers night and day. And she, coming in that instant, gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem.

## EVENTS PRECEDING THE MINISTRY OF JESUS.

### MATTHEW II.

- 1 Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea, in  
the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men
- 2 from the east to Jerusalem, saying ; Where is he that is  
born King of the Jews ? for we have seen his star in the
- 3 east, and are come to worship him. When Herod the  
king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Jerusa-
- 4 lem with him ; and when he had gathered all the chief  
priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of
- 5 them where Christ should be born. And they said unto  
him ; In Bethlehem of Judea ; for thus it is written by the
- 6 prophet ; “ And thou Bethlehem, *in* the land of Juda, art  
not the least among the princes of Juda ; for out of thee
- 7 shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel.”
- 8 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, in-  
quired of them diligently what time the star appeared, and
- 9 he sent them to Bethlehem, and said ; Go and search dili-  
gently for the young child ; and when ye have found *him*,  
bring me word again, that I may come and worship him
- 10 also. When they had heard the king, they departed. And,  
lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them,  
till it came and stood over where the young child was.
- 11 When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great  
joy ; and when they were come unto the house, they saw  
the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and  
worshipped him, and when they had opened their treasures  
they presented unto him gifts, gold, and frankincense, and
- 12 myrrh. And being warned of God in a dream that they  
should not return to Herod, they departed into their own  
country another way.
- 13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the  
Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying ; Arise, and  
take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt,  
and be thou there until I bring thee word ; for Herod will
- 14 seek the young child, to destroy him. When he arose,  
he took the young child and his mother by night, and de-  
parted into Egypt ; and was there until the death of Herod ;  
that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by  
the prophet, saying ; “ Out of Egypt have I called my son.”
- 15 Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise  
men, was exceeding wroth ; and sent forth, and slew all the  
children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts there-  
of, from two years old and under, according to the time

## MATTHEW II.

17 which he had diligently inquired of the wise men. Then  
 was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet,  
 18 saying; "In Rama there was a voice heard, lamentation,  
 and weeping, and great mourning; Rachel weeping *for* her  
 children; and would not be comforted, because they are  
 19 not." But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the  
 20 Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, saying;  
 Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into  
 the land of Israel; for they are dead which sought the  
 21 young child's life. And he arose, and took the young child  
 22 and his mother, and came into the land of Israel. But  
 when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea in the  
 room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither; not-  
 withstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned  
 aside into the parts of Galilee.

## MATTHEW II.

23 And he came and dwelt in  
 a city called Nazareth; that  
 it might be fulfilled which  
 was spoken by the proph-  
 ets; He shall be called a  
 Nazarene.

## LUKE II.

39 And when they had per-  
 formed all things according  
 to the law of the Lord, they  
 returned into Galilee, to  
 their own city Nazareth.

## LUKE II.

40 And the child grew and waxed strong in spirit, filled with  
 wisdom; and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the  
 42 feast of the passover. And when he was twelve years old,  
 they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast;  
 43 and when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the  
 child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his  
 44 mother knew not *of it*. But they, supposing him to have  
 been in company, went a day's journey, and they sought  
 45 him among *their* kinsfolk and acquaintance. And when they  
 found *him* not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking  
 46 him. And it came to pass, that after three days they found  
 him in the temple sitting in the midst of the doctors, both  
 47 hearing them and asking them questions. And all that heard  
 him were astonished at his understanding and answers.  
 48 And when they saw him, they were amazed; and his mother  
 said unto him; Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? be-  
 49 hold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing. And he

## LUKE II.

said unto them ; How is it that ye sought me ? wist ye not  
 50 that I must be about my Father's business ? And they under-  
 51 stood not the saying which he spake unto them. And he  
 went down with them, and came to Nazareth ; and was sub-

## MATTHEW III.

1 In those days came John the Baptist preaching in the  
 2 wilderness of Judea, and saying ; Repent ye, for the  
 kingdom of heaven is at  
 3 hand. For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet  
 Esaias, saying ; "The  
 voice of one crying in the  
 wilderness ; prepare ye the  
 way of the Lord, make his  
 4 paths straight." And the same John had his raiment of  
 camel's hair, and a leathern  
 girdle about his loins ; and  
 his meat was locusts and wild  
 5 honey. Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Ju-  
 dea, and all the region round  
 6 about Jordan ; and were baptized of him in Jordan,  
 7 confessing their sins. But when he saw many of the  
 Pharisees and Sadducees  
 come to his baptism, he said  
 unto them ; O generation of  
 vipers, who hath warned you  
 to flee from the wrath to  
 8 come ? Bring forth therefore fruit meet for repent-  
 9 ance, and think not to say within yourselves ; We have  
 Abraham to *our* father ; for  
 I say unto you, that God is  
 able of these stones to raise  
 up children unto Abraham.  
 10 And now also the axe is laid

## MARK I.

1 THE beginning of the  
 gospel of Jesus Christ, the  
 2 Son of God. As it is written in Esaias the prophet ;  
 "Behold, I send my messenger before thy face,  
 which shall prepare thy  
 3 way ; The voice of one crying in the wilderness ; Pre-  
 pare ye the way of the Lord,  
 make his paths straight ;"  
 4 John did baptize in the wilderness and preach the baptism  
 of repentance for the  
 5 remission of sins. And there went out unto him all  
 the land of Judea, and all  
 they of Jerusalem ; and  
 were baptized of him in the  
 river of Jordan, confessing  
 6 their sins. And John was clothed with camel's hair,  
 and with a girdle of a skin  
 about his loins, and he did  
 eat locusts and wild honey.  
 7 And he preached, saying ;  
 There cometh one mightier  
 than I after me, the latchet  
 of whose shoes I am not  
 worthy to stoop down and  
 8 unloose. I indeed have  
 baptized you with water ;  
 but he shall baptize you with  
 the Holy Ghost.

## LUKE II.

ject unto them. But his mother kept all these sayings in her heart. And Jesus increased in wisdom, and stature, and in favour with God and man.

## LUKE III.

1 Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene, Annas being high priest, and Caiaphas, the word of God came unto John, the son of Zacharias, in the wilderness. And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance, for the remission of sins; as it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying; "The voice of one crying in the wilderness; Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight; Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways *shall be made* smooth; and all flesh shall see the salvation of God."

7 — Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him; O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the

8 wrath to come? Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance; and begin not to say within yourselves; We have Abraham to *our* father. For I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham. And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees; every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down and cast into the fire.

10 — And the people asked him, saying; What shall we do then? He answereth and saith unto them; He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise. Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him; Master, what shall we do?

13 and he said unto them; Exact no more than that which is appointed you. And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying; And what shall we do? And he said unto them; Do violence to no man, neither accuse *any* falsely; and be content with your wages. — And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their



## MATTHEW III.

unto the root of the trees ;  
therefore every tree which  
bringeth not forth good fruit  
is hewn down, and cast into  
11 the fire. I indeed baptize  
you with water, unto repent-  
ance ; but he that cometh  
after me is mightier than I,  
whose shoes I am not worthy  
to bear ; he shall baptize  
you with the Holy Ghost,  
12 and *with* fire. Whose fan  
*is* in his hand, and he will  
thoroughly purge his floor ;  
and he will gather his wheat  
into the garner, but burn up  
the chaff with unquench-  
able fire.

## LUKE III.

hearts of John, whether he  
16 were the Christ, or not, John  
answered *them* all, saying ;  
I indeed baptize you with  
water ; but one mightier  
than I cometh, the latchet  
of whose shoes I am not wor-  
thy to unloose ; he shall  
baptize you with the Holy  
17 Ghost and with fire. Whose  
fan *is* in his hand, and he  
will thoroughly purge his  
floor ; and will gather the  
wheat into his garner, but  
the chaff he will burn with  
18 fire unquenchable. And  
many other things in *his* ex-  
hortation preached he unto  
the people.

## PART II.

### TO JESUS' FIRST MIRACLE.

#### MATTHEW III.

13 Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, 14 to be baptized of him. But John forbade him, saying; I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou 15 to me? And Jesus answering said unto him; Suffer *it to be so* now; for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him. And Jesus, 16 when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water; and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and 17 lighting upon him. And, lo, a voice from heaven, saying; This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

#### MARK I.

9 And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in 10 Jordan. And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove, 11 descending upon him. And there came a voice from heaven, *saying*; "Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased."

#### MATTHEW I.

1 THE book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham. — Abraham begat 2 Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judas 3 and his brethren. And Judas begat Pharez and Zarah

#### LUKE III.

23 And Jesus himself was about thirty years of age, when he began *his ministry*, being, as was supposed, the son of Joseph, which was *the* son of Heli, which was *the* son of Matthat, which was *the* son of Levi, which was

## PART II.

### TO JESUS' FIRST MIRACLE.

---

#### LUKE III.

21 Now, when all the people  
were baptized, it came to  
pass, that Jesus also being  
baptized, and praying, the  
22 heaven was opened, and the  
Holy Ghost descended in a  
bodily shape, like a dove,  
upon him, and a voice came  
from heaven, which said ;  
“Thou art my beloved Son,  
in thee I am well pleased.”

---

#### MATTHEW I.

of Thamar. And Pharez  
begat Esrom ; and Esrom  
4 begat Aram ; and Aram be-  
gat Aminadab ; and Amin-  
adab begat Naasson ; and  
5 Naasson begat Salmon ; and  
Salmon begat Booz of Ra-  
chab. And Booz begat

#### LUKE III.

*the son of Melchi, which  
was the son of Janna, which  
25 was the son of Joseph, which  
was the son of Mattathias,  
which was the son of Amos,  
which was the son of Naum,  
which was the son of Esli,  
which was the son of Nagge,*

## MATTHEW I.

Obed of Ruth. And Obed  
 6 begat Jesse; and Jesse begat David the king. And David the king begat Solomon of her *that had been*  
 7 *the wife* of Urias. And Solomon begat Roboam; and Roboam begat Abia; and  
 8 Abia begat Asa; and Asa begat Josaphat; and Josaphat begat Joram; and Joram begat Ozias; and Ozias begat Joatham; and Joatham begat Achaz; and  
 10 Achaz begat Ezekias; and Ezekias begat Manasses; and Manasses begat Amon;  
 11 and Amon begat Josias; and Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to  
 12 Babylon. — And after they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel; and Salathiel begat  
 13 Zorobabel; and Zorobabel begat Abiud; and Abiud begat Eliakim; and Eliakim begat Azor; and Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc begat Achim; and Achim begat Eliud; and Eliud begat Eleazar; and Eleazar  
 15 begat Matthan; and Matthan begat Jacob; and Jacob be-

## LUKE III.

25 which was *the son* of Maath, which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the son* of Semei, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son*  
 27 of Juda, which was *the son* of Joanna, which was *the son* of Rhesa, which was *the son* of Zorobabel, which was *the son* of Salathiel, which was *the son* of Neri, which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Addi, which was *the son* of Cosam, which was *the son* of Elmodam, which was *the son* of Er,  
 29 which was *the son* of Jose, which was *the son* of Eliezer, which was *the son* of Jorim, which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi, which was *the son* of Simeon, which was *the son* of Juda, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Jonan, which was *the son* of Eliakim, which was *the son* of Melea, which was *the son* of Menan, which was *the son* of Mattatha, which was *the son* of Nathan, which was *the son* of David,  
 31 which was *the son* of Jesse, which was *the son* of Obed, which was *the son* of Booz,

## MATTHEW IV.

1 Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness, to be tempted of the  
 2 devil. And when he had fasted forty days and forty

## MARK I.

12 And immediately the Spirit driveth him into the wilderness. And he was in the wilderness forty days, tempted of Satan, and was with



## MATTHEW I.

gat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 — So all the generations from Abraham to David are fourteen generations; and from David until the carrying away into Babylon are fourteen generations; and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ are fourteen generations.

## LUKE III.

33 which was *the son* of Salmon, which was *the son* of Naasson, which was *the son* of Aminadab, which was *the son* of Aram, which was *the son* of Esrom, which was *the son* of Phares, which 34 was *the son* of Juda, which was *the son* of Jacob, which was *the son* of Isaac, which was *the son* of Abraham, which was *the son* of Thara, which was *the son* of Na- 35 chor, which was *the son* of Saruch, which was *the son* of Ragau, which was *the son* of Phalec, which was *the son* of Heber, which was *the son* of Sala, which was *the son* of Cainan, which was *the son* of Arphaxad, which was *the son* of Sem, which was *the son* of Noe, which was *the son* of Lamech, 37 which was *the son* of Mathusala, which was *the son* of Enoch, which was *the son* of Jared, which was *the son* of Maleleel, which was *the son* of Cainan, which was *the son* of Enos, which was *the son* of Seth, which was *the son* of Adam, which was *the son* of God. 38

## LUKE IV.

1 And Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost, returned from Jordan; and was led by the 2 spirit into the wilderness, being forty days tempted of the 3 devil. And in those days he did eat nothing; and when they were ended, he afterward hungered. And the 3 devil said unto him; If thou

## MATTHEW IV.

3 nights, he was afterward an-  
3 hungered. And when the  
tempter came to him, he  
said; If thou be the Son of  
God, command that these  
4 stones be made bread. But  
he answered and said; It is  
written; "Man shall not  
live by bread alone, but by  
every word that proceedeth  
out of the mouth of God."  
5 Then the devil taketh him  
up into the holy city, and  
setteth him on a pinnacle of  
6 the temple; and saith unto  
him; If thou be the Son of  
God, cast thyself down; for  
it is written; "He shall  
give his angels charge con-  
cerning thee; and in *their*  
hands they shall bear thee up,  
lest at any time thou dash thy  
7 foot against a stone." Jesus  
said unto him; It is written  
again; "Thou shalt not  
tempt the Lord thy God."  
8 Again, the devil taketh him  
up into an exceeding high  
mountain, and sheweth him  
all the kingdoms of the world,  
9 and the glory of them, and  
saith unto him; All these  
things will I give thee, if thou  
wilt fall down and worship  
10 me. Then saith Jesus unto  
him; Get thee behind me,  
Satan; for it is written;  
"Thou shalt worship the  
Lord thy God, and him only  
11 shalt thou serve." Then  
the devil leaveth him; and,  
behold, angels came and min-  
istered unto him.

## MARK I.

the wild beasts; and the an-  
gels ministered unto him.

## LUKE IV.

be the Son of God, command this stone that it be  
4 made bread. And Jesus answered him, saying ; It is written ; " Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every  
5 word of God." — And the devil, taking him up into a high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of  
6 time. And the devil said unto him ; all this power will I give thee, and the glory of them ; for that is delivered unto me, and to whom-  
7 soever I will, I give it ; if thou therefore wilt worship  
8 me, it shall all be thine. And Jesus answered and said unto him ; It is written ; " Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou  
9 serve." — And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple ; and said unto him ; If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down from  
10 hence ; for it is written ; " He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep  
11 thee ; and in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot  
12 against a stone." And Jesus answering, said unto him ; It is said ; " Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God."  
13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

## JOHN I.

19 And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests  
and Levites from Jerusalem, to ask him ; Who art thou ?  
20 And he confessed, and denied not ; but confessed ; I am  
21 not the Christ. And they asked him ; What then ? Art thou  
Elias ? and he saith ; I am not. Art thou that prophet ?  
22 And he answered ; No. Then said they unto him ; Who  
art thou ? that we may give an answer to them that sent us ;  
23 what sayest thou of thyself ? He said ; I am " The voice of  
one crying in the wilderness ; Make straight the way of the  
24 Lord," as said the prophet Esaias. And they which were  
25 sent were of the Pharisees ; and they asked him, and said  
unto him ; Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ,  
26 nor Elias, neither that prophet ? John answered them, say-  
ing ; I baptize with water ; but there standeth one among  
27 you, whom ye know not, *even* he who cometh after me,  
28 whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose. These  
things were done in Bethany beyond Jordan, where John  
29 was baptizing. — The next day he seeth Jesus coming  
unto him, and saith ; Behold the Lamb of God, which  
30 taketh away the sin of the world. This is he, of whom I  
said ; After me cometh a man which is preferred before me ;  
31 for he was before me. And I knew him not ; but that he  
should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come bap-  
32 tizing with water. And John bare record, saying ; I saw the  
Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode  
33 upon him. And I knew him not ; but he that sent me to  
baptize with water, the same said unto me ; Upon whom  
thou shalt see the Spirit descending and remaining on him,  
34 the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost. And  
I saw, and bare record, that this is the Son of God.

35 Again the next day after, John stood, and two of his  
36 disciples. And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith ;  
37 Behold the Lamb of God. And the two disciples heard  
8 him speak, and they followed Jesus. Then Jesus turned,  
and saw them following, and saith unto them ; What seek  
ye ? They said unto him ; Rabbi, (which is to say, being  
39 interpreted, master,) where dwellest thou ? He saith unto  
them ; Come and see. They came and saw where he  
dwelt ; and abode with him that day. It was about the  
40 tenth hour. One of the two which heard John *speak*, and  
41 followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother. He first  
findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him ; We have  
found the Messias ; (which is, being interpreted, *the Christ*.)

## JOHN I.

42 And he brought him to Jesus. When Jesus beheld him, he  
 said ; Thou art Simon, the son of Jona ; thou shalt be called  
 43 Cephas ; which is by interpretation, a stone. — The  
 day following he would go forth into Gallilee ; and findeth  
 44 Philip, and saith unto him ; Follow me. Now Philip was of  
 45 Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter. Philip findeth  
 Nathanael, and saith unto him ; We have found him of whom  
 Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Naz-  
 46 areth, the son of Joseph. And Nathanael said unto him ;  
 Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth ? Philip  
 47 saith unto him ; Come and see. Jesus saw Nathanael com-  
 ing to him, and saith of him ; Behold an Israelite indeed, in  
 48 whom is no guile. Nathanael saith unto him ; Whence  
 knowest thou me ? Jesus answered and said unto him ; Be-  
 fore that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig-  
 49 tree, I saw thee. Nathanael answered and saith unto him ;  
 Rabbi, thou art the son of God, thou art the King of Israel.  
 50 Jesus answered and said unto him ; Because I said unto  
 thee ; I saw thee under the fig-tree, believest thou ? thou  
 51 shalt see greater things than these. And he saith unto him ;  
 Verily, verily, I say unto you, hereafter ye shall see heaven  
 open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon  
 the Son of man.

2. And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Gal-  
 2 ilee ; and the mother of Jesus was there. And both Jesus  
 3 was called and his disciples to the marriage. And when  
 they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him ;  
 4 They have no wine. Jesus saith unto her ; Woman, what  
 5 have I to do with thee ? mine hour is not yet come. His  
 mother saith unto the servants ; Whatsoever he saith unto  
 6 you, do *it*. And there were set there six water-pots of stone,  
 after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing  
 7 two or three firkins apiece. Jesus saith unto them ; Fill the  
 water-pots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.  
 8 And he saith unto them ; Draw out now, and bear unto the  
 9 governor of the feast. And they bare *it*. When the ruler  
 of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine ; (and  
 knew not whence it was ; but the servants which drew the  
 water knew ; ) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom,  
 10 and saith unto him ; Every man at the beginning doth set  
 forth good wine, and when men have well drunk, then that  
 which is worse ; *but* thou hast kept the good wine until now.  
 11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee,



## JOHN II.

and manifested forth his glory ; and his disciples believed on  
12 him. — After this he went down to Capernaum, he and  
his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples ; and they  
continued there not many days.

## PART III.

### TO THE COMMENCEMENT OF JESUS' PUBLIC MINISTRY IN GALILEE.

---

#### JOHN II.

13 And the Jews' passover was at hand, and Jesus went up  
14 to Jerusalem. And he found in the temple those that sold  
oxen, and sheep; and doves, and the changers of money, sit-  
15 ting. And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he  
drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the  
oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew  
16 the tables; and said unto them that sold doves; Take these  
things hence; make not my Father's house a house of mer-  
17 chandise. And his disciples remembered that it was writ-  
18 ten; "The zeal of thy house eateth me up." — Then  
answered the Jews, and said unto him; What sign shewest  
19 thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things? Jesus  
answered and said unto them; Destroy this temple, and in  
20 three days I will raise it up. Then said the Jews; Forty  
and six years was this temple in building; and wilt thou  
21 rear it up in three days? But he spake of the temple of  
22 his body. When therefore he was risen from the dead,  
his disciples remembered that he had said this; and they  
believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

23 Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the  
feast-day, many believed in his name, when they saw the  
24 miracles which he did. But Jesus did not commit himself  
25 unto them, because he knew all *men*; and needed not that  
any should testify of man; for he knew what was in  
3. man. — There was a man of the Pharisees, named  
2 Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews; the same came to him by  
night, and said unto him; Rabbi, we know that thou art a  
teacher come from God; for no man can do these miracles  
3 that thou doest, except God be with him. Jesus answered  
and said unto him; Verily, verily, I say unto thee, except  
a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.  
4 Nicodemus saith unto him; How can a man be born when

## JOHN III.

he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's  
 5 womb, and be born? Jesus answered; Verily, verily, I say  
 unto thee, except a man be born of water, and of the Spirit,  
 6 he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. That which is  
 born of the flesh, is flesh; and that which is born of the  
 7 Spirit, is spirit. Marvel not, that I said unto thee; Ye must  
 8 be born again. The wind bloweth where it listeth; and  
 thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it  
 cometh, and whither it goeth; so is every one that is born of  
 9 the spirit. Nicodemus answered and said unto him; How  
 10 can these things be? Jesus answered and said unto him; Art  
 thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?  
 11 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, we speak that we do know,  
 and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our wit-  
 12 ness. If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not;  
 13 how shall ye believe if I tell you of heavenly things? And  
 no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down  
 from heaven, *even* the Son of man, which is in heaven.  
 14 And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, *even*  
 15 so must the Son of man be lifted up; that whosoever be-  
 lieveth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.  
 16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten  
 Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but  
 17 have everlasting life. For God sent not his Son into the  
 world to condemn the world, but that the world through him  
 18 might be saved. He that believeth on him, is not con-  
 demned; but he that believeth not, is condemned already,  
 because he hath not believed in the name of the only begot-  
 19 ten Son of God. And this is the condemnation, that  
 light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather  
 20 than light; because their deeds were evil. For every one  
 that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light,

## MATTHEW XII.

1 At that time Jesus went  
 on the sabbath-day through  
 the corn; and his disciples  
 were a hungered, and be-  
 gan to pluck the ears of  
 2 corn, and to eat. But when  
 the Pharisees saw *it*, they  
 said unto him; Behold, thy  
 disciples do that which is

## MARK II.

23 And it came to pass, that  
 he went through the corn-  
 fields on the sabbath-day,  
 and his disciples began, as  
 they went, to pluck the ears  
 24 of corn. And the Pharisees  
 said unto him; Behold, why  
 do they on the sabbath-day  
 that which is not lawful?

## JOHN III.

21 lest his deeds should be reproved. But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judea; and there he tarried with them, and baptized.

23 And John also was baptizing in Ænon, near to Salim, because there was much water there; and they came, and were baptized. For John was not yet cast into prison.

24 Then there arose a question between *some* of John's disciples and a Jew, about purifying. And they came unto

25 John, and said unto him; Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou barest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all *men* come to him. John answered and said;

26 A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven. Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said; I am

27 not the Christ, but that I am sent before him. He that hath the bride, is the bridegroom; but the friend of the bride-

28 groom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly, because of the bridegroom's voice. This my joy therefore

29 is fulfilled. He must increase, but I *must* decrease.

30 He that cometh from above is above all. He that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth; he that cometh

31 from heaven is above all, and what he hath seen and heard that he testifieth; and no man receiveth his testimony.

32 He that hath received his testimony, hath set to his seal that God is true. For he whom God hath sent, speaketh the

33 words of God; for God giveth not the Spirit by measure *unto him*. The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all

34 things into his hand. He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life; and he that believeth not the Son, shall not see life, but the wrath of God abideth on him.

## LUKE VI.

1 And it came to pass on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn-fields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing *them* in *their* hands.

2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them; Why do ye that which is not

## MATTHEW XII.

not lawful to do upon the  
 3 sabbath-day. But he said  
 unto them; Have ye not  
 read what David did, when  
 he was a hungered, and they  
 4 that were with him? how  
 he entered into the house of  
 God, and did eat the shew-  
 bread, which it was not law-  
 ful for him to eat, neither  
 for them which were with  
 him, but only for the priests?  
 5 Or have ye not read, in the  
 law, *how* that on the Sabbath-  
*days* the priests in the tem-  
 ple profane the sabbath, and  
 6 are blameless? But I say  
 unto you, that in this place  
 is *one* greater than the tem-  
 7 ple. But if ye had known  
 what *this* meaneth; "I will  
 have mercy and not sacri-  
 fice;" ye would not have  
 condemned the guiltless. For  
 the Son of man is Lord of  
 the sabbath-day.

## MARK II.

25 And he said unto them;  
 Have ye never read what  
 David did, when he had  
 need, and was a hungered,  
 he, and they that were with  
 26 him; how he went into the  
 house of God in the days of  
 Abiathar the high priest,  
 and did eat the shew-bread,  
 which is not lawful to eat,  
 but for the priests, and gave  
 also to them which were with  
 27 him? And he said unto  
 them; The Sabbath was  
 made for man, and not man  
 28 for the Sabbath. Therefore  
 the Son of Man is Lord also  
 of the Sabbath.

## JOHN IV.

1 When therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had  
 heard that Jesus made and baptized more disciples than  
 2 John; (though Jesus himself baptized not, but his dis-  
 3 ciples;) he left Judea, and departed again into Galilee.  
 4.5 And he must needs go through Samaria. Then cometh he  
 to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the  
 parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.  
 6 Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore being wearied  
 with *his* journey, sat thus on the well; *and* it was about the  
 7 sixth hour. — There cometh a woman of Samaria  
 to draw water. Jesus saith unto her; Give me to drink.  
 8 (For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy  
 9 meat.) Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him; How  
 is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a  
 woman of Samaria? (For the Jews have no dealings with  
 10 the Samaritans.) Jesus answered and said unto her; If  
 thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee;  
 Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he



## LUKE VI.

lawful to do on the sabbath-  
3 days? And Jesus answer-  
ing them, said; Have ye  
not read so much as this,  
what David did, when him-  
self was a hungered, and  
they which were with him?  
4 how he went into the house  
of God, and did take and  
eat the shew-bread, and  
gave also to them that were  
with him; which is not law-  
ful to eat, but for the priests  
5 alone? And he said unto  
them; That the Son of man  
is Lord also of the sabbath.

---

JOHN IV.

11 would have given thee living water. The woman saith unto  
him; Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is  
12 deep; from whence then hast thou that living water? Art  
thou greater than our father Jacob? which gave us the well,  
and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle.  
13 Jesus answered and said unto her; Whosoever drinketh of  
14 this water, shall thirst again; but whosoever drinketh of the  
water that I shall give him, shall never thirst; but the water  
that I shall give him, shall be in him a well of water spring-  
15 ing up into everlasting life. The woman saith unto him;  
Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come  
16 hither to draw. Jesus saith unto her; Go, call thy hus-  
17 band, and come hither. The woman answered and said;  
I have no husband. Jesus saith unto her; Thou hast well

## JOHN IV.

18 said ; I have no husband. For thou hast had five husbands ;  
and he whom thou now hast, is not thy husband ; in that  
19 saidst thou truly. The woman saith unto him ; Sir, I per-  
20 ceive, that thou art a prophet. Our fathers worshipped in  
this mountain ; and ye say that in Jerusalem is the place,  
21 where men ought to worship. Jesus saith unto her ; Woman,  
believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this  
22 mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father. Ye  
worship ye know not what ; we know what we worship ; for  
23 salvation is of the Jews. But the hour cometh, and now is,  
when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in  
spirit and in truth ; for the Father seeketh such to worship  
24 him. God *is* a Spirit ; and they that worship him, must wor-  
25 ship *him* in spirit and in truth. The woman saith unto him ;  
I know that Messias cometh ; (which is called Christ ;)   
26 when he is come, he will tell us all things. Jesus saith unto  
27 her ; I that speak unto thee am *he*. And upon this came  
his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman.  
Yet no man said ; What seekest thou ? or, why talkest  
28 thou with her ? — The woman then left her water-pot,  
and went her way into the city, and saith to the men ;  
29 Come, see a man which told me all things that ever I did ;  
30 is not this the Christ ? They went out of the city,  
31 and came unto him. — In the mean while his disciples  
32 prayed him, saying ; Master, eat. But he said unto them ;  
33 I have meat to eat that ye know not of. Therefore said the  
disciples one to another ; Hath any man brought him *ought*  
34 to eat ? Jesus saith unto them ; My meat is, to do the will  
35 of him that sent me, and to finish his work. Say not ye,  
there are yet four months, and *then* cometh harvest ? Be-  
hold, I say unto you, lift up your eyes, and look on the  
36 fields, for they are white already to harvest. He that reap-  
eth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal ;  
that both he that soweth, and he that reapeth, may rejoice  
37 together. And herein is that saying true, “one soweth,  
38 and another reapeth.” I sent you to reap that whereon ye  
bestowed no labour ; other men laboured, and ye are en-  
39 tered into their labours. — And many of the Samar-  
itans of that city believed on him for the saying of the  
woman, which testified ; He told me all that ever I did.  
40 So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought  
him that he would tarry with them ; and he abode there  
41 two days. And many more believed, because of his own word.

## JOHN IV.

42 And they said unto the woman ; Now we believe, not because of thy saying ; for we have heard *him* ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

43 Now, after two days he departed thence, and went into  
44 Galilee. For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no  
45 honour in his own country. Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast ; for they also went

46 unto the feast. — So he came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick, at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down and heal his son ; for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Jesus unto him ; Except ye see signs and  
49 wonders, ye will not believe. The nobleman saith unto him ; Sir, come down ere my child die. Jesus saith

50 unto him ; Go thy way ; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went  
51 his way. And as he was now going down, his servants met

52 him, and told *him*, saying ; Thy son liveth. Then inquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they

said unto him ; Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left  
53 him. So the father knew that *it was* at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him ; Thy son liveth. And himself

54 believed, and his whole house. This *is* again the second miracle *that* Jesus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

5 After this there was a feast of the Jews, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. Now there is at Jerusalem, by the

sheep *market*, a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue  
6 Bethesda, having five porches. In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for

the moving of the water. For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water ; whosoever then first, after the troubling of the water, stepped in,

7 was made whole, of whatsoever disease he had. And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and

8 eight years. When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time *in that case*, he saith unto him ;

9 Wilt thou be made whole ? The impotent man answered him ; Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put

me into the pool ; but while I am coming, another steppeth

## JOHN V.

8 down before me. Jesus saith unto him ; Rise, take up thy  
9 bed, and walk. And immediately the man was made whole,  
and took up his bed, and walked. And on the same day  
10 was the sabbath. — The Jews therefore said unto him  
that was cured ; It is the sabbath-day ; it is not lawful for  
11 thee to carry *thy* bed. He answered them ; He that made  
me whole, the same said unto me ; Take up thy bed, and  
12 walk. Then asked they him ; What man is that which said  
13 unto thee ; Take up thy bed, and walk ? And he that was  
healed wist not who it was ; for Jesus had conveyed himself  
14 away, a multitude being in *that* place. Afterward Jesus  
findeth him in the temple, and said unto him ; Behold, thou  
art made whole ; sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto  
15 thee. The man departed, and told the Jews that it was  
16 Jesus which had made him whole. — And therefore  
did the Jews persecute Jesus, because he had done these  
17 things on the sabbath-day. But Jesus answered them ; My  
18 Father worketh hitherto, and I work. Therefore the Jews  
sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken  
the sabbath, but said also, that God was his Father, making  
19 himself equal with God. Then answered Jesus, and said unto  
them ; Verily, verily, I say unto you, the Son can do nothing  
of himself, but what he seeth the Father do ; for what  
things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise ;  
20 for the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things  
that himself doeth ; and he will shew him greater works  
21 than these, that ye may marvel. For as the Father raiseth  
up the dead, and quickeneth *them* ; even so the Son quick-  
22 eneth whom he will. For the Father judgeth no man ; but  
23 hath committed all judgment unto the Son ; that all *men*  
should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He  
that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father which  
24 hath sent him. Verily, verily, I say unto you, he that hear-  
eth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath ever-  
lasting life, and shall not come into condemnation, but is  
25 passed from death unto life. Verily, verily, I say unto you,  
the hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the  
voice of the Son of God ; and they that hear shall live.  
26 For as the Father hath life in himself ; so hath he given to  
27 the Son to have life in himself. And he hath given him au-  
thority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of  
28 man. Marvel not at this ; for the hour is coming, in the  
29 which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, and

## JOHN V.

shall come forth, they that have done good unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation. I can of mine own self do nothing. As I hear, I judge; and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of him which hath sent me. If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true. There is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true. Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth. But I receive not testimony from man; but these things I say, that ye might be saved. He was a burning and a shining light; and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light. But I have greater witness than *that* of John; for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me. And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape. And ye have not his word abiding in you; for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not. Search the scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternal life; and they are they which testify of me; and ye will not come to me, that ye might have life. I receive not honour from men; but I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you. I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not; if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive. How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that *cometh* from God only? Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father; there is *one* that accuseth you, *even* Moses, in whom ye trust. For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me; for he wrote of me. But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

## VII.

1 After these things Jesus walked in Galilee; for he would not walk in Jewry, because the Jews sought to kill him. —  
 2.3 Now the Jews' feast of tabernacles was at hand. His brethren therefore said unto him; Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest. For *there is* no man *that* doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things, shew thyself to the world. For neither did his brethren believe in him. Then Jesus said unto them; My time is not yet come; but your time is always ready. The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, be-



## JOHN VII.

8 cause I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil. Go ye up  
unto this feast; I go not up *now* unto this feast, for my time  
9 is not yet full come. When he had said these words unto  
10 them, he abode *still* in Galilee. But when his brethren were  
gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but  
11 as it were in secret. — Then the Jews sought him at  
12 the feast, and said; Where is he? And there was much  
murmuring among the people concerning him. For some  
said; He is a good man; others said; Nay; but he deceiveth  
13 the people. Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for fear  
of the Jews.

14 Now, about the midst of the feast, Jesus went up into the  
15 temple and taught. And the Jews marvelled, saying; How  
16 knoweth this man letters, having never learned? Jesus an-  
swered them, and said; My doctrine is not mine, but his  
17 that sent me. If any man will do his will, he shall know of  
the doctrine, whether it be of God, or *whether* I speak of  
18 myself. He that speaketh of himself, seeketh his own  
glory; but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same  
19 is true, and no unrighteousness is in him. Did not Moses  
give you the law? and *yet* none of you keepeth the law;  
20 why go ye about to kill me? The people answered and  
said; Thou hast a devil; who goeth about to kill thee?  
21 Jesus answered and said unto them; I have done one work,  
22 and ye all marvel because of it. Moses gave unto you cir-  
cumcision; (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers;)  
23 and ye on the sabbath-day circumcise a man. If a man  
on the sabbath-day receive circumcision, that the law of  
Moses should not be broken, are ye angry at me, because  
I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath-day?  
24 Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous  
25 judgment. — Then said some of them of Jerusalem;  
26 Is not this he whom they seek to kill? but lo, he speaketh  
boldly, and they say nothing unto him; do the rulers know  
27 indeed that this is the Christ? Howbeit, we know this man,  
whence he is; but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth  
28 whence he is. — Then cried Jesus in the temple, as  
he taught, saying; Ye both know me, and ye know whence  
I am; and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is  
29 true, whom ye know not. I know him, for I am from him,  
30 and he hath sent me. Then they sought to take him; but  
no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet  
31 come. And many of the people believed on him, and said;

## JOHN VII.

When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these  
32 which this *man* hath done? The Pharisees heard that the  
people murmured such things concerning him; and the  
Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take  
33 him. — Then said Jesus; Yet a little while I am with  
34 you, and *then* I go unto him that sent me. Ye shall seek  
me, and shall not find *me*; and where I am, *thither* ye can-  
35 not come. Then said the Jews among themselves;  
Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go  
unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gen-  
36 tiles? What *manner of* saying is this that he said; Ye shall  
seek me, and shall not find *me*; and where I am, *thither* ye  
cannot come?

37 In the last day, that great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood  
and cried, saying; If any man thirst, let him come unto me,  
38 and drink. He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath  
39 said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. But  
this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him  
should receive; for the Holy Ghost was not yet *given*, be-  
40 cause that Jesus was not yet glorified. — Many of the  
people therefore, when they heard this saying, said; Of a  
41 truth this is the Prophet. Others said; This is the Christ.  
42 But some said; Shall Christ come out of Galilee? Hath  
not the scripture said, that Christ cometh of the seed of Da-  
vid, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?  
43 So there was a division among the people because of  
44 him. — And some of them would have taken him;  
45 but no man laid hands on him. Then came the officers to  
the chief priests and Pharisees. And they said unto them;  
46 Why have ye not brought him? The officers answered;  
47 Never man spake like this man. Then answered them the  
48 Pharisees; Are ye also deceived? have any of the rulers,  
49 or of the Pharisees believed on him? but this people, who  
50 knoweth not the law, *believeth*; they are cursed. Nicode-  
mus saith unto them, he that came to Jesus by night, being  
51 one of them; Doth our law judge *any* man before it hear  
52 him, and know what he doeth? They answered and said  
unto him; Art thou also of Galilee? search and look, for  
out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

## JOHN VIII.

- 1 And every man went unto his own house. Jesus went  
2 unto the mount of Olives ; and early in the morning he came  
again into the temple, and all the people came unto him ;  
3 and he sat down and taught them. And the scribes and  
Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery, and  
4 when they had set her in the midst, they say unto him ;  
Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.  
5 Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be  
stoned ; but what sayest thou ? This they said, tempting  
him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stoop-  
ed down, and with *his* finger wrote on the ground, *as though*  
6 *he heard them not*. So when they continued asking him, he  
lifted up himself, and said unto them ; He that is without sin  
7 among you, let him first cast a stone at her. And again he  
stooped down, and wrote on the ground. And they which  
8 heard *it*, being convicted by *their own* conscience, went out  
one by one, beginning at the eldest, *even* unto the last ; and  
Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.  
9 When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the  
woman, he said unto her ; Woman, where are those thine  
10 accusers ? hath no man condemned thee ? She said ; No  
man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her ; Neither do I con-  
demn thee ; go, and sin no more.  
11 Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying ; I am the light  
of the world ; he that followeth me shall not walk in dark-  
12 ness, but shall have the light of life. The Pharisees there-  
fore said unto him ; Thou bearest record of thyself ; thy  
13 record is not true. Jesus answered and said unto them ;  
Though I bear record of myself, *yet* my record is true ; for  
I know whence I came, and whither I go ; but ye cannot tell  
14 whence I come, or whither I go. Ye judge after the flesh,  
15 I judge no man. And yet if I judge, my judgment is true ;  
16 for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me. It is  
also written in your law ; “The testimony of two men  
17 is true.” I am one that bear witness of myself, and the  
18 Father that sent me beareth witness of me. Then said they  
unto him ; Where is thy Father ? Jesus answered ; Ye nei-  
ther know me, nor my Father. If ye had known me, ye  
19 should have known my Father also. These words spake he  
in the treasury, as he taught in the temple ; and no man laid  
hands on him, for his hour was not yet come.  
20 Then said Jesus again unto them ; I go my way, and ye  
shall seek me, and shall die in your sins ; whither I go, ye

## JOHN VIII.

22 cannot come. Then said the Jews ; Will he kill himself,  
23 because he saith ; Whither I go, ye cannot come ? And he  
said unto them ; Ye are from beneath, I am from above ; ye  
24 are of this world, I am not of this world. I said therefore  
unto you, that ye shall die in your sins ; for if ye believe not  
25 that I am *he*, ye shall die in your sins. Then said they unto  
him ; Who art thou ? And Jesus saith unto them ; Even  
26 *the same* that I said unto you from the beginning. I have  
many things to say, and to judge of you ; but he that sent  
me is true ; and I speak to the world those things which I  
27 have heard of him. They understood not, that he spake to  
28 them of the Father. Then said Jesus unto them ; When ye  
have lift up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am  
*he* ; and I do nothing of myself, but as my Father hath  
29 taught me, I speak these things ; and he that sent me is with  
me ; the Father hath not left me alone, for I do always those  
things that please him.

30 As he spake these words, many believed on him.  
31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him ; If ye  
32 continue in my word, *then* are ye my disciples indeed, and  
ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.  
33 They answered him ; We be Abraham's seed, and were  
never in bondage to any man ; how sayest thou ; Ye shall  
34 be made free ? Jesus answered them ; Verily, verily, I say  
unto you, whosoever committeth sin, is the servant of sin.  
35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever ; *but* the  
36 Son abideth ever. If the Son therefore shall make you free,  
37 ye shall be free indeed. I know that ye are Abraham's  
seed ; but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no  
38 place in you. I speak that which I have seen with my Fa-  
ther ; and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.  
39 They answered and said unto him ; Abraham is our father.  
Jesus saith unto them ; If ye were Abraham's children, ye  
40 would do the works of Abraham. But now ye seek to kill  
me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard  
41 of God ; this did not Abraham. Ye do the deeds of your  
father. Then said they to him ; We be not born of fornication ;  
42 we have one Father, *even* God. Jesus said unto  
them ; If God were your Father, ye would love me ; for I  
proceeded forth and came from God ; neither came I of my-  
43 self, but he sent me. Why do ye not understand my  
44 speech ? *Even* because ye cannot hear my word. Ye are  
of *your* father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will

## JOHN VIII.

do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth ; because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own ; for he is a liar, and  
 45 the father of it. And because I tell *you* the truth, ye be-  
 46 lieve me not. Which of you convinceth me of sin ? if I say  
 47 the truth, why do ye not believe me ? He that is of God,  
 heareth God's words ; ye therefore hear *them* not, because  
 48 ye are not of God. The Jews answered, and said unto him ;  
 Say we not well, that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil ?  
 49 Jesus answered ; I have not a devil, but I honour my Fa-  
 50 ther, and ye do dishonour me. And I seek not mine own  
 51 glory ; there is one that seeketh and judgeth. Verily, verily,  
 I say unto you, if a man keep my saying, he shall never  
 52 see death. Then said the Jews unto him ; Now we know  
 that thou hast a devil ; Abraham is dead, and the prophets,  
 and thou sayest ; If a man keep my saying, he shall never  
 53 taste of death. Art thou greater than our father Abraham,  
 which is dead ? and the prophets are dead ; whom makest  
 54 thou thyself ? Jesus answered ; If I honour myself, my  
 honour is nothing. It is my Father that honoureth me, of  
 55 whom ye say, that he is your God, yet ye have not known  
 him ; but I know him. And if I should say, I know him  
 not, I shall be a liar like unto you. But I know him, and  
 56 keep his saying. Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my  
 57 day ; and he saw *it*, and was glad. Then said the Jews  
 unto him ; Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou  
 58 seen Abraham ? Jesus said unto them ; Verily, verily, I  
 59 say unto you, before Abraham was, I am. — Then  
 took they up stones to cast at him ; but Jesus hid himself,  
 and went out of the temple.

9 And as *Jesus* passed by, he saw a man which was blind  
 2 from *his* birth. And his disciples asked him, saying ; Mas-  
 ter, who did sin ? this man, or his parents, that he was born  
 3 blind ? Jesus answered ; Neither hath this man sinned, nor  
 his parents ; but that the works of God should be made  
 4 manifest in him. I must work the works of him that sent  
 me, while it is day ; the night cometh, when no man can  
 5 work. As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the  
 6 world. When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground,  
 and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the  
 7 blind man with the clay, and said unto him ; Go, wash in the  
 pool of Siloam ; (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He  
 went his way therefore, and washed, and came see-



## JOHN IX.

8 ing. — The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him that he was a beggar, said ; Is not this he  
9 that sat and begged ? Some said ; This is he. Others  
10 said ; He is like him. But he said ; I am *he*. Therefore  
11 said they unto him ; How were thine eyes opened ? He  
answered and said ; A man that is called Jesus, made clay  
and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me ; Go to Siloam,  
and wash. And I went and washed, and I received sight.  
12 Then said they unto him ; Where is he ? He said ; I know  
not.

13 They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was  
14 blind. And it was the sabbath-day when Jesus made the  
15 clay, and opened his eyes. Then again the Pharisees also  
asked him, how he had received his sight. He said unto  
them ; He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do  
16 see. Therefore said some of the Pharisees ; This man is  
not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath-day.  
Others said ; How can a man that is a sinner do such mira-  
17 cles ? And there was a division among them. They say unto  
the blind man again ; What sayest thou of him, that he hath  
18 opened thine eyes ? He said ; He is a prophet. But the  
Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind,  
and received his sight, until they called the parents of him  
19 that had received his sight. And they asked them, saying ;  
Is this your son, who ye say was born blind ? how then doth  
20 he now see ? His parents answered them and said ; We  
21 know that this is our son, and that he was born blind ; but  
by what means he now seeth, we know not ; or who hath  
opened his eyes, we know not ; he is of age, ask him ; he  
22 shall speak for himself. These words spake his parents, be-  
cause they feared the Jews. For the Jews had agreed al-  
ready, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he  
23 should be put out of the synagogue. Therefore said his  
24 parents ; He is of age, ask him. — Then again called  
they the man that was blind, and said unto him ; Give God  
25 the praise ; we know that this man is a sinner. He an-  
swered and said ; Whether he be a sinner or no, I know  
not ; one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see.  
26 Then said they to him again ; What did he to thee ? How  
27 opened he thine eyes ? He answered them ; I have told  
you already, and ye did not hear ; wherefore would ye  
28 hear it again ? will ye also be his disciples ? They reviled  
him, and said ; Thou art his disciple ; but we are Moses'

## JOHN IX.

29 disciples. We know that God spake unto Moses ; *as for*  
30 *this fellow*, we know not from whence he is. The man answered and said unto them ; Why, herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and *yet* he hath  
31 opened mine eyes. Now we know that God heareth not sinners ; but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth  
32 his will, him he heareth. Since the world began was it not heard, that any man opened the eyes of one that was born  
33 blind ; if this man were not of God, he could do nothing.  
34 They answered and said unto him ; Thou wast altogether born in sins ; and dost thou teach us ? And they cast him out.

35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out ; and when he had found him, he said unto him ; Dost thou believe on the  
36 Son of God ? He answered and said ; Who is he, Lord,  
37 that I might believe on him ? And Jesus said unto him ; Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.  
38 And he said ; Lord, I believe ; and he worshipped him.  
39 And Jesus said ; For judgment I am come into this world, that they which see not might see, and that they which see  
40 might be made blind. — And *some* of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him ;  
41 Are we blind also ? Jesus said unto them ; If ye were blind, ye should have no sin ; but now ye say ; We see ;  
10 therefore your sin remaineth. Verily, verily, I say unto you, he that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but  
climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber ; but he that entereth in by the door, is the shepherd of  
2 the sheep. To him the porter openeth ; and the sheep hear his voice ; and he calleth his own sheep by name, and  
3 leadeth them out. And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them ; and the sheep follow him, for they  
4 know his voice. And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him ; for they know not the voice of strangers. — This parable spake Jesus unto them ; but  
5 they understood not what things they were which he spake  
6 unto them. Then said Jesus unto them again ; Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep. All that  
7 ever came before me are thieves and robbers ; but the sheep  
8 did not hear them. I am the door ; by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find  
9 pasture. The thief cometh not but for to steal, and to kill,  
10 and to destroy ; I am come that they might have life, and

## JOHN X.

11 that they might have *it* more abundantly. I am the good shepherd ; the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.  
12 But he that is a hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep and fleeth ; and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth  
13 the sheep. The hireling fleeth, because he is a hireling, and  
14 careth not for the sheep. I am the good shepherd ; and know  
15 my *sheep*, and am known of mine, as the Father knoweth me, and I know the Father ; and I lay down my life for the  
16 sheep. And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold ; them also I must bring ; and they shall hear my voice, and  
17 there shall be one fold, *and* one shepherd. Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might  
18 take it again ; no man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself ; I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again ; this commandment have I received of my  
19 Father. — There was a division therefore again among  
20 the Jews for these sayings. And many of them said ; He  
21 hath a devil, and is mad ; why hear ye him ? Others said ; These are not the words of him that hath a devil ; can a devil open the eyes of the blind ?

## PART IV.

### TO THE MISSION OF THE TWELVE.

#### MATTHEW IV.

12 Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee.

17 From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say ; Repent ; for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

#### XIV.

3 For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put *him* in prison, for Herodias' sake, his brother  
4 Philip's wife. For John said unto him ; It is not lawful for thee to have her.  
5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.

#### MARK I.

14 Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of  
15 God, and saying ; The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand ; repent ye, and believe the gospel.

#### VI.

17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison, for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife, for he  
18 had married her. For John had said unto Herod ; It is not lawful for thee to have  
19 thy brother's wife. Therefore Herodias had a quarrel against him, and would have killed him ; but she could  
20 not. For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man and an holy ; and observed him ; and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

#### LUKE IV.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of  
16 all. — And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up ; and, as his custom was on the sabbath-day, he went into the synagogue ; and stood up for to read.  
17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias ; and when he had opened the book, he found  
18 the place where it is written ; “ The Spirit of the Lord is

## PART IV.

### TO THE MISSION OF THE TWELVE.

---

#### LUKE IV.

14 And Jesus returned in the power of the spirit into Galilee; and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

#### III.

19 But Herod the tetrarch, being reprov'd by him for Herodias his brother's wife, and for all the evils which  
20 Herod had done, added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

---

#### LUKE IV.

upon me; because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor, he hath sent me to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at  
19 liberty them that are bruised, to preach the acceptable year  
20 of the Lord." And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down; and the eyes of all them  
21 that were in the synagogue were fastened on him. And he



## LUKE IV.

began to say unto them ; This day is this scripture fulfilled  
 22 in your ears. And all bare him witness; and wondered at  
 the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth, and  
 23 they said ; Is not this Joseph's son ? And he said unto them ;  
 Ye will surely say unto me this proverb ; " Physician, heal  
 thyself ; " whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do  
 24 also here in thy country. And he said ; Verily I say unto  
 25 you, no prophet is accepted in his own country. But I tell  
 you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the days of  
 Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six  
 26 months, when great famine was throughout all the land ; but  
 unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, *a city*  
 27 of Sidon, unto a woman *that was* a widow. And many lepers  
 were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet ; and none of  
 28 them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian. — And all

## MATTHEW IV.

18 And walking by the sea  
 of Galilee, he saw two brethren,  
 Simon called Peter,  
 and Andrew his brother,  
 casting a net into the sea ;  
 19 for they were fishers. And  
 he saith unto them ; Follow  
 me, and I will make you  
 20 fishers of men. And they  
 straightway left *their* nets,  
 21 and followed him. And  
 going on from thence, he  
 saw other two brethren,  
 James *the son* of Zebedee,  
 and John his brother, in a  
 ship with Zebedee their  
 father, mending their nets ;  
 22 and he called them. And  
 they immediately left the  
 ship and their father, and  
 followed him.

## MARK I.

16 Now as he walked by the  
 sea of Galilee, he saw Simon  
 and Andrew his brother,  
 casting a net into the sea ;  
 17 for they were fishers. And  
 Jesus said unto them ; Come  
 ye after me, and I will make  
 you to become fishers of men.  
 18 And straightway they for-  
 sook their nets, and follow-  
 19 ed him. And when he had  
 gone a little farther thence,  
 he saw James *the son* of Zeb-  
 edee, and John his brother,  
 who also were in the ship  
 20 mending their nets ; and  
 straightway he called them.  
 And they left their father  
 Zebedee in the ship with  
 the hired servants, and went  
 after him.

## LUKE IV.

they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were  
 29 filled with wrath. And they rose up and thrust him out of  
 the city; and led him unto the brow of the hill, whereon  
 their city was built, that they might cast him down headlong;  
 30 but he, passing through the midst of them, went his way.

## MATTHEW IV.

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum,  
 which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and  
 14 Nepthalim; that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by  
 15 Esaias the prophet, saying; "The land of Zabulon, and the  
 land of Nepthalim, *by* the way of the sea beyond Jordan,  
 16 Galilee of the Gentiles, the people which sat in darkness,  
 saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and  
 shadow of death, light is sprung up."

## LUKE V.

1 And it came to pass, that as the people pressed upon him  
 to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennes-  
 2 aret; and saw two ships standing by the lake; but  
 the fishermen were gone out of them, and were wash-  
 3 ing *their* nets. And he entered into one of the ships,  
 which was Simon's, and prayed him that he would  
 thrust out a little from the land; and he sat down, and  
 taught the people out of the  
 4 ship. — Now, when he had left speaking, he said  
 unto Simon; Launch out into the deep, and let down  
 your nets for a draught.  
 5 And Simon, answering, said unto him; Master, we have  
 toiled all the night, and have taken nothing; nevertheless,  
 at thy word I will let down  
 6 the net. And when they had this done, they enclosed  
 a great multitude of fishes;  
 7 and their net brake. And they beckoned unto *their*  
 partners, which were in the other ship, that they should  
 come, and help them; and they came, and filled both  
 the ships, so that they began  
 8 to sink. When Simon Peter saw *it*, he fell down at  
 Jesus' knees, saying; Depart from me, for I am a sin-  
 9 ful man, O Lord. For he was astonished, and all that  
 were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had  
 taken; and so *was* also James and John the sons of  
 Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus  
 said unto Simon; Fear not;  
 from henceforth thou shalt  
 11 catch men. And when they had brought their ships to  
 land, they forsook all, and followed him.

## MARK I.

21 And they went into Capernaum; and straightway on the sabbath-day he entered into the synagogue, and  
 22 taught. And they were astonished at his doctrine; for he taught them as one that had authority, and not  
 23 as the scribes. — And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit,  
 24 and he cried out, saying; Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? thou art come to destroy us; I know thee who thou art, the holy one  
 25 of God. And Jesus rebuked

## LUKE IV.

31 And he came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee; and taught them on the  
 32 sabbath-days. And they were astonished at his doctrine; for his word was with  
 33 power. And in the synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and he cried out with  
 34 a loud voice, saying; Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? thou art come to destroy us; I know thee who thou art, the holy one of God.  
 35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying; Hold thy peace, and

## MATTHEW VIII.

14 And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother laid, and  
 15 sick of a fever. And he touched her hand, and the fever left her; and she arose, and ministered unto them.  
 16 — When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils; and he cast out the spirits with *his* word, and healed all that were sick;  
 17 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying; "Himself took our infirmities, and bare *our* sicknesses."

## IV.

23 And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the

## MARK I.

29 And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John. But Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever; and anon they tell him of her. And he came and took her by the hand, and lift her up; and immediately the fever left her; and she ministered  
 32 unto them. — And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with  
 33 devils; and all the city was gathered together at the door.  
 34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases; and cast out many devils, and suffered not the

## MARK I.

ed him, saying ; Hold thy peace, and come out of him.  
 26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out  
 27 of him. And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying ; What thing is this ? what new doctrine is this ? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they  
 28 do obey him. And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

## LUKE IV.

come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of  
 36 him, and hurt him not. And they were all amazed ; and spake among themselves, saying ; What a word is this ! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.  
 37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

## LUKE IV.

38 And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simon's house ; and Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever ; and they be-  
 39 sought him for her. And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever ; and it left her. And immediately she arose and ministered unto them.  
 40 — Now, when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases, brought them unto him ; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed  
 41 them. And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying ; Thou art the Son of God. And he, rebuking them, suffered them not to speak, for they knew that  
 42 he was Christ. — And

## MATTHEW IV.

gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease  
 24 among the people. And his fame went throughout all Syria; and they brought unto him all sick people, that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatic, and those that had the palsy; and he healed  
 25 them. And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judea, and from beyond Jordan.

## MARK I.

devils to speak because they  
 35 knew him. — And in the morning, a great while before day, rising up he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed. And Simon and they that were with him followed  
 37 after him. And when they had found him, they said unto him; All *men* seek for  
 38 thee. And he said unto them; Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also; for there-  
 39 fore came I forth. And he preached in their synagogues, throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

## MATTHEW V.

1 And seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain; and when he was set, his disciples came unto  
 2 him. And he opened his mouth, and taught them saying; Blessed *are* the poor in spirit; for theirs is the  
 3 kingdom of heaven. Blessed *are* they that mourn; for  
 4 they shall be comforted. Blessed *are* the meek; for  
 5 they shall inherit the earth. Blessed *are* they which do  
 6 hunger and thirst after righteousness; for they shall be  
 7 filled. Blessed *are* the merciful; for they shall obtain  
 8 mercy. Blessed *are* the

## LUKE VI.

20 And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said; Blessed *be ye* poor; for  
 yours is the kingdom of God. Blessed *are ye* that hunger  
 21 now; for ye shall be filled. Blessed *are ye* that weep  
 now; for ye shall laugh. Blessed *are ye* when men  
 22 shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from  
 their company, and shall reproach you, and cast out  
 your name as evil, for the  
 23 Son of man's sake. Rejoice ye in that day, and  
 leap for joy; for behold your reward is great in  
 heaven; for in the like man-

## MATTHEW V.

13 Ye are the salt of the earth. But if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? It is thenceforth

## LUKE IV.

when it was day, he departed, and went into a desert place ; and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

- 43 And he said unto them ; I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also ;  
 44 for therefore am I sent. And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

## MATTHEW V.

- pure in heart ; for they shall  
 9 see God. Blessed *are* the peace-makers ; for they shall be called the children of  
 10 God. Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake ; for theirs is the kingdom of  
 11 heaven. Blessed are ye, when *men* shall revile you, and persecute *you*, and shall say all manner of evil against you, falsely, for my sake.  
 12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad ; for great *is* your reward in heaven ; for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

## LUKE VI.

- ner did their fathers unto the  
 24 prophets. But woe unto you that are rich ; for ye have received your consolation.  
 25 Woe unto you that are full ; for ye shall hunger. Woe unto you that laugh now ; for ye shall mourn and weep.  
 26 Woe *unto you*, when men shall speak well of you ; for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

## MATTHEW V.

- good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trod-  
 14 den under foot of men. Ye are the light of the world.



## MATTHEW V.

15 A city that is set on a hill cannot be hid ; neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick ;  
16 and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven. —  
17 Think not that I am come to destroy the law or the prophets ; I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. For verily I say unto you, till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled. Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven ; but whosoever shall do and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.  
20 For I say unto you, that except your righteousness shall exceed the *righteousness* of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.  
21 Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time ; “ Thou shalt not kill ; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment.” But I say unto you, that whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the judgment ; and whosoever shall say to his brother : Raca, shall be in danger of the council ; but whosoever shall say ;  
23 thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire. Therefore, if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy  
24 brother hath aught against thee ; leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother,  
25 and then come and offer thy gift. Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him ; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.  
26 Verily I say unto thee, thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing. Ye have heard that it hath been said ; “ Thou shalt not commit adultery.” But I say unto you, that whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her  
29 already in his heart. And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee ; for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole  
30 body should be cast into hell. And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast *it* from thee ; for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy  
31 whole body should be cast into hell. It hath been said ; “ Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a

## MATTHEW V.

32 writing of divorcement." But I say unto you, that whoso-  
 ever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication,  
 causeth her to commit adultery; and whosoever shall  
 33 marry her that is divorced, committeth adultery. Again ye  
 have heard that it hath been said by them of old time;  
 "Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the  
 34 Lord thine oaths." But I say unto you, swear not at all by  
 35 heaven, for it is God's throne; nor by the earth, for it is his  
 footstool; neither by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great  
 36 King; neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou  
 37 canst not make one hair white or black. But let your communication  
 be; yea, yea; nay, nay; for whatsoever is more  
 38 than these, cometh of evil. Ye have heard that it hath  
 been said; "An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth."

## MATTHEW V.

## LUKE VI.

39 But I say unto you, that ye resist not evil; but whoso-  
 ever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the  
 40 other also; and if any man will sue thee at the law, and  
 take away thy coat, let him  
 41 have *thy* cloak also; and whosoever shall compel thee to go  
 a mile, go with him twain.  
 42 Give to him that asketh thee; and from him that would  
 borrow of thee, turn not  
 43 thou away. Ye have heard that it hath been said;  
 "Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine ene-  
 44 my." But I say unto you, love your enemies, bless  
 them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and  
 pray for them which des-  
 45 pitefully use you; that ye may be the children of your Father  
 which is in heaven; for he maketh his sun to rise on

27 But I say unto you which hear; Love your enemies;  
 do good to them which hate  
 28 you; bless them that curse  
 you; pray for them which  
 29 despitefully use you. Unto  
 him that smiteth thee on  
 the *one* cheek, offer also the  
 other; and him that taketh  
 away thy cloak, forbid not  
 30 to *take thy* coat also. Give  
 to every man that asketh of  
 thee; and of him that taketh  
 away thy goods, ask  
 31 *them* not again. And as ye  
 would that men should do to  
 you, do ye also to them like-  
 32 wise. For if ye love them  
 which love you, what thank  
 have ye? for sinners also  
 love those that love them.  
 33 And if ye do good to them  
 which do good to you, what  
 thank have ye? for sinners  
 34 also do even the same. And  
 if ye lend to *them* of whom  
 ye hope to receive, what

## MATTHEW V.

the evil and on the good,  
and sendeth rain on the just  
46 and on the unjust. For if  
ye love them which love you,  
what reward have ye? do  
not even the publicans the  
47 same? and if ye salute your  
brethren only, what do ye  
more *than others*? do not  
48 even the heathen so? Be ye  
therefore perfect, even as  
your Father which is in  
heaven is perfect.

## LUKE VI.

thank have ye? for sinners  
also lend to sinners, to re-  
ceive as much again. But  
love ye your enemies, and  
do good and lend, hoping for  
nothing again; and your re-  
ward shall be great, and ye  
shall be the children of the  
Highest; for he is kind un-  
to the unthankful and *to the*  
evil. Be ye therefore mer-  
ciful, as your Father also is  
merciful.

## MATTHEW VI.

1 Take heed that ye do not your *acts of* righteousness before  
men, to be seen of them; otherwise ye have no reward of  
2 your Father which is in heaven. Therefore when thou do-  
est *thine* alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the  
hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they  
may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, they  
3 have their reward. But when thou doest alms, let not thy  
4 left hand know what thy right hand doeth; that thine alms  
may be in secret; and thy Father, which seeth in secret, him-  
5 self shall reward thee openly. — And when thou prayest,  
thou shalt not be as the hypocrites *are*; for they love to  
pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the  
streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto  
6 you, they have their reward. But thou, when thou pray-  
est, enter into thy closet, and, when thou hast shut thy door,  
pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father, which  
7 seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly. But when ye  
pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen *do*; for they  
8 think that they shall be heard for their much speaking. Be  
not ye therefore like unto them; for your Father knoweth  
9 what things ye have need of, before ye ask him. After this  
manner therefore pray ye; Our Father, which art in heaven,  
10 hallowed be thy name; thy kingdom come; thy will be  
11 done, in earth as *it is* in heaven; give us this day our daily  
12 bread; and forgive us our debts as we forgive our debtors;  
13,14 and lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil. For  
if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will  
15 also forgive you; but if ye forgive not men their trespasses,

## MATTHEW VI.

neither will your Father forgive your trespasses. —

16 Moreover, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance ; for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, they have  
17 their reward. But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine  
18 head, and wash thy face ; that thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret ; and thy Father,  
19 er, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee. — Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal ;  
20 but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break  
21 through nor steal. For where your treasure is, there will  
22 your heart be also. The light of the body is the eye. If therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of  
23 light ; but if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how  
24 great is that darkness ! No man can serve two masters ; for either he will hate the one, and love the other ; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot  
25 serve God and mammon. Therefore I say unto you ; Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink ; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not  
26 the life more than meat, and the body than raiment ? Behold the fowls of the air, for they sow not, neither do they reap,  
27 nor gather into barns ; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they ? Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature ?  
28 And why take ye thought for raiment ? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow ; they toil not, neither do they  
29 spin ; and yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. Wherefore, if God  
30 so clothe the grass of the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe  
31 you, O ye of little faith ? Therefore take no thought, saying ; What shall we eat, or what shall we drink, or wherewithal shall we be clothed ? For after all these things do  
32 the Gentiles seek ; for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. But seek ye first the  
33 kingdom of God, and his righteousness ; and all these things shall be added unto you. Take therefore no thought for the  
34 morrow ; for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

---

## MATTHEW VII.

1 Judge not, that ye be not  
 2 judged. For with what  
 judgment ye judge, ye shall  
 be judged; and with what  
 measure ye mete, it shall be  
 3 measured to you. And why  
 beholdest thou the mote that  
 is in thy brother's eye, but  
 considerest not the beam  
 that is in thine own eye?  
 4 or how wilt thou say to thy  
 brother; Let me pull out  
 the mote out of thine eye;  
 and, behold, a beam *is* in  
 5 thine own eye? Thou hyp-  
 ocrite, first cast out the beam  
 out of thine own eye; and  
 then shalt thou see clearly to  
 cast out the mote out of  
 thy brother's eye. —  
 6 Give not that which is holy  
 unto the dogs, neither cast  
 ye your pearls before swine;  
 lest they trample them under  
 their feet, and turn again  
 7 and rend you. — Ask,  
 and it shall be given you;  
 seek, and ye shall find;  
 knock, and it shall opened  
 8 unto you. For every one  
 that asketh receiveth; and  
 he that seeketh findeth; and  
 to him that knocketh it shall  
 9 be opened. Or what man  
 is there of you, whom if his  
 son ask bread, will he give  
 10 him a stone? or if he ask a  
 fish, will he give him a ser-  
 11 pent? If ye then, being  
 evil, know how to give good  
 gifts unto your children, how  
 much more shall your Fath-  
 er which is in heaven give

## LUKE VI.

37 Judge not, and ye shall  
 not be judged; condemn  
 not, and ye shall not be  
 condemned; forgive, and ye  
 38 shall be forgiven. Give, and  
 it shall be given unto you;  
 good measure, pressed down,  
 and shaken together, and  
 running over, shall men give  
 unto your bosom; for with  
 the same measure that ye  
 mete withal, it shall be  
 measured to you again. —  
 39 And he spake a parable un-  
 to them; Can the blind lead  
 the blind? shall they not  
 both fall into the ditch?  
 40 The disciple is not above  
 his master; but every one  
 that is perfect, shall be as  
 41 his master. — And why  
 beholdest thou the mote that  
 is in thy brother's eye, but  
 perceivest not the beam that  
 42 is in thine own eye? either  
 how canst thou say to thy  
 brother; Brother, let me  
 pull out the mote that is in  
 thine eye; when thou thy-  
 self beholdest not the beam  
 that is in thine own eye?  
 Thou hypocrite, cast out  
 first the beam out of thine  
 own eye, and then shalt thou  
 see clearly to pull out the  
 mote that is in thy brother's  
 43 eye. For a good tree bring-  
 eth not forth corrupt fruit;  
 neither doth a corrupt tree  
 44 bring forth good fruit. For  
 every tree is known by his  
 own fruit; for of thorns men  
 do not gather figs, nor of a



## MATTHEW VII.

good things to them that ask  
 12 him? Therefore all things, whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them; for this is the law and the prophets.  
 13 — Enter ye in at the strait gate; for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction; and many there be  
 14 which go in thereat. How strait is the gate, and narrow the way, which leadeth unto life! and few there be  
 15 that find it. — Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are  
 16 ravening wolves. Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?  
 17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth  
 18 forth evil fruit. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither *can* a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.  
 19 Every tree, that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down and cast into the fire.  
 20 Wherefore by their fruits ye  
 21 shall know them. Not every one that saith unto me; Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.  
 22 Many will say to me in that day; Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in

## LUKE VI.

bramble-bush gather they  
 45 grapes. A good man, out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is evil; for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh. —  
 46 And why call ye me Lord, Lord; and do not the things  
 47 which I say? Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom  
 48 he is like. He is like a man which built a house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock; and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not  
 49 shake it; for it was founded upon a rock. But he that heareth and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built a house upon the earth; against which the stream did beat vehemently; and immediately it fell, and the ruin of that house was great.



## MATTHEW VII.

thy name, and in thy name  
 have cast out devils, and in thy  
 name done many wonder-  
 23 ful works? And then will I  
 profess unto them; I never  
 knew you; depart from me,  
 ye that work iniquity. —  
 24 Therefore whosoever hear-  
 eth these sayings of mine,  
 and doeth them, I will liken  
 him unto a wise man, which  
 built his house upon a rock;  
 25 and the rain descended, and  
 the floods came, and the  
 winds blew, and beat upon  
 that house; and it fell not;  
 for it was founded upon a  
 26 rock. And every one that  
 heareth these sayings of  
 mine and doeth them not,

## MATTHEW VIII.

2 And behold, there came a  
 leper and worshipped him,  
 saying; Lord, if thou wilt,  
 thou canst make me clean.  
 3 And Jesus put forth *his* hand,  
 and touched him, saying; I  
 will, be thou clean; and im-  
 mediately his leprosy was  
 4 cleansed. And Jesus saith  
 unto him; See thou tell no  
 man; but go thy way, shew  
 thyself to the priest, and offer  
 the gift, that Moses com-  
 manded, for a testimony unto  
 them:

## MARK I.

40 And there came a leper  
 to him beseeching him, and  
 kneeling down to him, and  
 saying unto him; If thou  
 wilt, thou canst make me  
 41 clean. And Jesus, moved  
 with compassion, put forth  
*his* hand, and touched him,  
 and saith unto him; I will;  
 42 be thou clean. And as soon  
 as he had spoken, immedi-  
 ately the leprosy departed  
 from him, and he was cleans-  
 43 ed. And he straightly charg-  
 ed him, and forthwith sent  
 44 him away, and saith unto  
 him; See thou say nothing  
 to any man; but go thy way,  
 shew thyself to the priest,  
 and offer for thy cleansing  
 those things which Moses

## MATTHEW VII.

shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his  
 27 house upon the sand; and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell; and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine. For  
 29 he taught them as *one* having authority, and not as the scribes.

8 When he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

## LUKE V.

12 And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold, a man full of leprosy; who, seeing Jesus, fell on *his* face, and besought him, saying; Lord, if thou wilt, thou  
 13 canst make me clean. And he put forth *his* hand and touched him, saying; I will, be thou clean. And immediately the leprosy departed  
 14 from him. And he charged him to tell no man; but go, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testi-  
 15 mony unto them. — But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him; and great multitudes came to-

## MARK I.

commanded, for a testimony  
 45 unto them. But he went  
 out, and began to publish *it*  
 much, and to blaze abroad  
 the matter, insomuch that Je-  
 sus could no more openly  
 enter into the city ; but was  
 without in desert places, and  
 they came to him from every  
 quarter.

## MATTHEW VIII.

5 And when he was entered  
 into Capernaum, there came  
 unto him a centurion, be-  
 6 seeching him, and saying ;  
 Lord, my servant lieth at  
 home sick of the palsy,  
 7 grievously tormented. And  
 Jesus saith unto him ; I will  
 8 come and heal him. The  
 centurion answered and said ;  
 Lord, I am not worthy that  
 thou shouldest come under  
 my roof ; but speak in a word  
 only, and my servant shall  
 9 be healed. For I am a man  
 under authority, having sol-  
 diers under me ; and I say  
 to this *man* ; Go, and he go-  
 eth ; and to another ; Come,  
 and he cometh ; and to my  
 servant ; Do this, and he do-  
 10 eth *it*. When Jesus heard  
*it*, he marvelled, and said to  
 them that followed ; Verily

## LUKE VII.

1 Now, when he had ended  
 all his sayings in the audi-  
 ence of the people, he enter-  
 2 ed into Capernaum. And  
 a certain centurion's servant,  
 who was dear unto him, was  
 3 sick, and ready to die. And  
 when he heard of Jesus, he  
 sent unto him the elders of  
 the Jews, beseeching him  
 that he would come and heal  
 4 his servant. And when they  
 came to Jesus, they besought  
 him instantly, saying ; He is  
 worthy for whom thou shalt  
 5 do this ; for he loveth our  
 nation, and he hath built us  
 6 a synagogue. Then Jesus  
 went with them. And when  
 he was now not far from the  
 house, the centurion sent  
 friends to him, saying unto  
 him ; Lord, trouble not thy-  
 self ; for I am not worthy

## LUKE VII.

11 And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city  
 called Nain ; and many of his disciples went with him, and  
 12 much people. Now, when he came nigh to the gate of  
 the city, behold there was a dead man carried out, the only  
 son of his mother, and she was a widow ; and much people

## LUKE V.

gether to hear, and be healed by him of their infirmities.

- 16 And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

## MATTHEW VIII.

- I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not  
11 in Israel. And I say unto you, that many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the  
12 kingdom of heaven. But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of  
13 teeth. And Jesus said unto the centurion; Go thy way, and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the self-same hour.

## LUKE VII.

- that thou shouldest enter under my roof; wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee; but say in a word, and my servant  
8 shall be healed. For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers; and I say unto one; Go, and he goeth; and to another; Come, and he cometh; and to my servant; Do this, and  
9 he doeth it. When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him; and turned him about and said unto the people that followed him; I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not  
10 in Israel. And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

## LUKE VII.

- 13 of the city was with her. And when the Lord saw her, he  
14 had compassion on her, and said unto her; Weep not. And he came and touched the bier; and they that bare *him* stood still. And he said; Young man, I say unto thee, arise.  
15 And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak; and he

## LUKE VII.

16 delivered him to his mother. And there came a fear on all, and they glorified God, saying; That a great prophet is risen up among us, and that God hath visited his people.

## MATTHEW VIII.

Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.  
 19 And a certain scribe came, and said unto him; Master, I will follow thee whitherso-  
 20 ever thou goest. And Jesus saith unto him; The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not where  
 21 to lay *his* head. And another of his disciples said unto him; Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.  
 22 But Jesus said unto him; Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.  
 23 And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples fol-  
 24 lowed him. And, behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves; but he was asleep.  
 25 And the disciples came to *him*, and awoke him, saying; Lord, save us, we perish.  
 26 And he saith unto them; Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a  
 27 great calm. But the men marvelled, saying; What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him?

## MARK IV.

35 And the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them; Let us pass over unto the other side.  
 36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship; and there were also with him other ships.  
 37 And there arose a great storm of wind; and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was  
 38 now full. And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow; and they awake him, and say unto him; Master, carest thou not that  
 39 we perish? And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea; Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great  
 40 calm. And he said unto them; Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have  
 41 no faith? And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another; What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

## LUKE VII.

- 8 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judea, and throughout all the region round about.

## LUKE VIII.

- 22 Now it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples ; and he said unto them ; Let us go over unto the other side of the lake.
- 23 But as they sailed, he fell asleep. And there came down a storm of wind on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy. And they came to him, and awoke him, saying ; Master, master, we perish. Then he arose and rebuked the wind, and the raging of the water ; and they ceased, and there was a calm. And he said unto them ; Where is your faith ? And they being afraid, wondered, saying one to another ; What manner of man is this, for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him ?

## IX.

- 57 And it came to pass, that as they went in the way, a certain *man* said unto him ; Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.
- 58 And Jesus said unto him ; Foxes have holes, and birds of the air *have* nests ; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head. —
- 59 And he said unto another ; Follow me. But he said ; Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. Jesus said unto him ; Let the dead bury their dead ; but go thou and preach the kingdom of God. — And another also said ; Lord, I will follow thee ; but let me first go bid them farewell which are at home at my house. And Jesus said unto him ; No man having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

## VIII.

- 22 And they launched forth.



## MATTHEW VIII.

28 And when he was come to the other side, into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might  
29 pass by that way. And, behold, they cried out, saying; What have we *to do* with thee, thou son of God? Art thou come hither to torment us before the time?  
30 And there was a good way off from them a herd of  
31 many swine feeding. So the devils besought him, saying; If thou cast us out, send us away into the herd of  
32 swine. And he said unto them; Go. And when they were come out, they went into the swine. And, behold, the whole herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the  
33 waters. And they that kept them fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.  
34 And, behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus; and when they saw him, they besought *him* that he would depart out of their coasts.

## IX.

1 And he entered into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city.

## MARK V.

1 And they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes. And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an  
2 unclean spirit, who had *his* dwelling among the tombs; and no man could bind him,  
3 no, not with chains, because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces; neither could any  
4 *man* tame him; and always, night and day, he was in the tombs, and in the mountains, crying, and cutting himself  
5 with stones. But when he saw Jesus afar off, he came,  
6 and worshipped him; and cried with a loud voice, and said; What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that  
7 thou torment me not. [(For he said unto him; Come out of the man, *thou* unclean  
8 spirit.) And he asked him; What *is* thy name? And he saith to him; My name *is* Legion; for we are many.  
9 And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country.  
10 Now there was there, nigh unto the mountain, a great  
11 herd of swine feeding. And the devils besought him,

## LUKE VIII.

26 And they arrived at the  
country of the Gadarenes,  
which is over against Gali-  
27 lee. And when he went  
forth to land, there met him  
out of the city a certain man,  
which had devils long time,  
and ware no clothes, neither  
abode in *any* house, but in  
28 the tombs. When he saw  
Jesus he cried out, and fell  
down before him, and with  
a loud voice said ; What  
have I to do with thee, Je-  
sus, thou Son of God most  
29 high ? I beseech thee, tor-  
ment me not. (For he had  
commanded the unclean spir-  
it to come out of the man ;  
for oftentimes it had caught  
him ; and he was kept bound  
with chains, and in fetters ;  
and he brake the bands, and  
was driven of the devil into  
30 the wilderness.) And Je-  
sus asked him, saying ; What  
is thy name ? And he said ;  
Legion ; because many dev-  
ils were entered into him.  
31 And they besought him, that  
he would not command them  
to go out into the deep.  
32 And there was there a herd  
of many swine feeding on  
the mountain ; and they be-  
sought him that he would  
suffer them to enter into  
them. And he suffered  
33 them. Then went the dev-  
ils out of the man, and en-  
tered into the swine ; and  
the herd ran violently down  
a steep place into the lake,

## MARK V.

saying ; Send us into the swine that we may enter into  
13 them. And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine ; and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea ; they were about two thousand ; and were chok-  
14 ed in the sea. And they that fed them fled, and told *it* in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that  
15 was done. And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind ; and they were  
16 afraid. And they that saw *it* told them how it befel to him that was possessed with the devil, and *also* concern-  
17 ing the swine. And they began to pray him to depart  
18 out of their coasts. And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with  
19 him. And he suffered him not, but saith unto him ; Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on  
20 thee. And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him ; and all *men* did marvel.  
21 And when Jesus was pass-

## LUKE VIII.

34 and were choked. When they that fed *them* saw what was done, they fled, and told *it* in the city and in the  
35 country. Then they went out to see what was done ; and came to Jesus, and found the man out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind ; and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw *it*, told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils  
37 was healed. Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round about, besought him to depart from them ; for they were taken with great fear. And he went up into the ship, and  
38 returned back again. Now the man out of whom the devils were departed, besought him that he might be  
39 with him. But Jesus sent him away, saying ; Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city, how great things Jesus had done unto him.

40 And it came to pass, that, when Jesus was returned, the people *gladly* received him ; for they were all waiting for him.

## MARK V.

ed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him ; and he was nigh unto the sea.

## MATTHEW IX.

2 And, behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed. And Jesus seeing their faith, said unto the sick of the palsy ; Son, be of good cheer ; thy sins be forgiven thee.  
3 And, behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves ; This *man* blasphemeth. And Jesus knowing their thoughts, said ; Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts ? For whether is easier ? to say ; Thy sins be forgiven ? or to say ;  
4 Arise, and walk ? But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins ; (then saith he to the sick of the palsy ;)  
5 Arise, take up thy bed, and  
6 go unto thine house. And he arose, and departed to  
7 his house. But when the multitudes saw *it*, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

## MARK II.

1 And again he entered into Capernaum after *some* days ; and it was noised that  
2 he was in the house. And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive *them*, no, not so much as about the door ; and he preached the word unto  
3 them. And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsy, which was borne  
4 of four. And when they could not come nigh unto him for the press, they uncovered the roof, where he was ; and when they had broken *it* up, they let down the bed, wherein the sick of  
5 the palsy lay. When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy ; Son,  
6 thy sins be forgiven. But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts ;  
7 Why doth this *man* thus speak blasphemies ? who can forgive sins but God only ? And immediately when  
8 Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them ; Why reason ye these things in your hearts ?

## LUKE V.

- 17 And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee and Judea, and Jerusalem; and the power of the Lord was *present* to heal them.
- 18 And behold, men brought in a bed, a man which was taken with a palsy; and they sought *means* to bring him in, and to lay *him* before
- 19 him. And when they could not find *by* what *way* they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went upon the house-top, and let him down through the tiling with *his* couch, into the
- 20 midst before Jesus. And when he saw their faith he said; Man, thy sins are forgiven thee. And the scribes
- 21 and the Pharisees began to reason, saying; Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? who can forgive sins but
- 22 God alone? But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he, answering, said unto them; What reason ye in
- 23 your hearts? Whether is easier? to say; Thy sins be forgiven thee? or to say;



## MATTHEW IX.

## MARK II.

■ And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom; and he saith unto him; Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his  
11 disciples. And when the Pharisees saw *it* they said unto his disciples; Why eateth your Master with  
12 publicans and sinners? But when Jesus heard *that*, he said unto them; They that

9 Whether is it easier? to say to the sick of the palsy; Thy sins be forgiven? or to say; Arise, take up thy bed,  
10 and walk? But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins; (he saith to  
11 the sick of the palsy;) I say unto thee; Arise, take up thy bed, and go thy way  
12 into thine house. And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying; We never saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth again by the sea-side; and all the multitude resorted unto him,  
14 and he taught them. And as he passed by, he saw Levi the *son* of Alpheus, sitting at the receipt of custom, and said unto him; Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

15 And it came to pass, that, as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples; for there were many, and they  
16 followed him. And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with the publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples; How is it that he eateth and drink-

## LUKE V.

24 Rise up and walk? But  
that ye may know that the  
Son of man hath power up-  
on earth to forgive sins, (he  
said unto the sick of the pal-  
sy ;) I say unto thee ; Arise,  
and take up thy couch, and  
25 go into thine house. And  
immediately he rose up be-  
fore them, and took up that  
whereon he lay, and depart-  
ed to his own house, glorify-  
26 ing God. And they were  
all amazed, and they glorifi-  
ed God ; and were filled  
with fear, saying ; We have  
seen strange things to-day.

27 And after these things he  
went forth, and saw a publi-  
can named Levi, sitting at  
the receipt of custom ; and  
he said unto him ; Follow  
28 me. And he left all, rose up,  
and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a  
great feast in his own house ;  
and there was a great com-  
pany of publicans, and of  
others, that sat down with  
30 them. But their scribes  
and Pharisees murmured  
against his disciples, saying ;  
Why do ye eat and drink  
with the publicans and sin-  
31 ners ? And Jesus, answering,  
said unto them ; they that

## MATTHEW IX.

be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what *that* meaneth; "I will have mercy, and not sacrifice." For I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners.

14 Then came to him the disciples of John, saying; Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not? And Jesus said unto them; Can the children of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? But the days will come when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then

16 shall they fast. No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto an old garment; for that which is put in to fill it up taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles; else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish; but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

## MARK II.

eth with publicans and sinners? When Jesus heard *it*, he saith unto them; They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick. I came not to call the righteous, but sinners.

18 And the disciples of John and the Pharisees used to fast; and they come and say unto him; Why do the disciples of John and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not? And Jesus said unto them; Can the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast. But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast

21 in that day. No man seweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment; else the new piece that filled it up taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse. And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred; but new wine must be put into new bottles.

## V.

18 While he spake these things unto them, behold,

22 And, behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the syn-

## LUKE V.

are whole need not a physician ; but they that are sick ;

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 And they said unto him ;  
Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise *the disciples* of the Pharisees ; but thine eat and drink ?

34 And he said unto them ;  
Can ye make the children of the bride-chamber fast while the bridegroom is with them ? But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they

36 fast in those days. And he spake also a parable unto them ; No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old ; if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new agreeth not

37 with the old. And no man putteth new wine into old bottles ; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall

38 perish ; but new wine must be put into new bottles ; and

39 both are preserved. No man also having drunk old *wine*, straightway desireth new ; for he saith ; The old is better.

## VIII.

41 And, behold, there came a man, named Jairus, and he

## MATTHEW IX.

there came a certain ruler and worshipped him, saying ;  
 My daughter is even now dead ; but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she  
 19 shall live. And Jesus arose and followed him, and *so did*  
 20 his disciples. — And, behold, a woman, which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind *him*, and touched the  
 21 hem of his garment. For she said within herself ; If I may but touch his garment,  
 22 I shall be whole. But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said ;  
 Daughter, be of good comfort ; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from  
 23 that hour. — And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the minstrels, and the people making a  
 24 noise, he said unto them ; Give place ; for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth.  
 And they laughed him to  
 25 scorn. But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand ; and the maid arose.  
 26 And the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

## MARK V.

agogue, Jairus by name ; and when he saw him, he  
 23 fell at his feet, and besought him greatly, saying ; My little daughter lieth at the point of death ; *I pray thee*, come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed ;  
 24 and she shall live. And *Jesus* went with him ; and much people followed him, and  
 25 thronged him. — And a certain woman, which had an issue of blood twelve years, and had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather  
 26 grew worse, when she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and touched  
 27 his garment. (For she said ; If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.)  
 28 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up ; and she felt in *her* body that she was healed of that  
 29 plague. And Jesus immediately knowing in himself that virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said ; Who touched my clothes ? And his  
 30 disciples said unto him ; Thou seest the multitude thronging thee ; and sayest thou ; Who touched me ?  
 31 And he looked round about to see her that had done  
 32 this thing. But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her,

## LUKE VIII.

was a ruler of the synagogue ;  
and he fell down at Jesus'  
feet, and besought him that  
he would come into his  
42 house ; for he had one only  
daughter, about twelve years  
of age, and she lay a dying.

— But as he went, the  
43 people thronged him. And  
a woman having an issue of  
blood twelve years, which  
had spent all her living upon  
physicians, neither could be  
44 healed of any, came behind  
*him* and touched the border  
of his garment ; and imme-  
diately her issue of blood  
45 stanchd. And Jesus said ;  
Who touched me ? When  
all denied, Peter, and  
they that were with him,  
said ; Master, the mul-  
titude throng thee, and  
press *thee* ; and sayest  
thou ; Who touched me ?

46 And Jesus said ; Somebody  
hath touched me ; for I per-  
ceive that virtue is gone out  
47 of me. And when the wo-  
man saw that she was not  
hid, she came trembling,  
and, falling down before him,  
she declared unto him be-  
fore all the people for what  
cause she had touched him,  
and how she was healed im-  
48 mediately. And he said un-  
to her ; Daughter, be of  
good comfort ; thy faith hath  
made thee whole ; go in  
49 peace. — While he yet  
spake, there cometh one from  
the ruler of the synagogue's



## MARK V.

came and fell down before him, and told him all the  
34 truth. And he said unto her; Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of  
35 thy plague. — While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogue's *house certain* which said; Thy daughter is dead; why troublest thou the Master  
36 any further? As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue; Be not afraid, only believe.  
37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother  
38 of James. And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept  
39 and wailed greatly. And when he was come in, he saith unto them; Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.  
40 And they laughed him to scorn. But when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entereth in  
41 where the damsel was. And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her; Talitha, cumi; which is, being interpreted; Damsel,  
42 I say unto thee, arise. And straightway the damsel arose and walked; for she was of

## LUKE VIII.

house, saying to him ; Thy  
daughter is dead ; trouble  
50 not the master. But when  
Jesus heard *it*, he answered  
him, saying ; Fear not ;  
believe only, and she shall be  
51 made whole. And when he  
came to the house, he suf-  
fered no man to go in, save  
Peter, and James, and John,  
and the father and the mother  
52 of the maiden. And all wept  
and bewailed her. But he  
said ; Weep not ; she is not  
53 dead, but sleepeth. And  
they laughed him to scorn,  
knowing that she was dead.  
54 And he put them all out,  
and took her by the hand,  
and called, saying ; Maid,  
55 arise. And her spirit came  
again, and she arose straight-  
way. And he commanded  
56 to give her meat. And her  
parents were astonished.  
But he charged them that  
they should tell no man what  
was done.

## MARK V.

*the age* of twelve years.  
 And they were astonished  
 with great astonishment.  
 43 And he charged them strait-  
 ly that no man should know  
 it; and commanded that  
 something should be given  
 her to eat.

## MATTHEW IX.

27 And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed  
 him, crying, and saying; *Thou* son of David, have mercy  
 28 on us. And when he was come into the house, the blind  
 men came to him, and Jesus saith unto them; Believe ye  
 that I am able to do this? They said unto him; Yea, Lord.  
 29 Then touched he their eyes, saying; According to your  
 30 faith be it unto you. And their eyes were opened. And  
 Jesus straitly charged them, saying; See *that* no man

## MATTHEW IX.

35 And Jesus went about all  
 the cities and villages, teach-  
 ing in their synagogues, and  
 preaching the gospel of the  
 kingdom, and healing every  
 sickness and every disease.

## X.

2 Now the names of the twelve  
 apostles are these; the first,  
 Simon, who is called Peter,  
 and Andrew his brother;

## MARK VI.

6 And he went around about  
 the villages, teaching.

## III.

13 And he goeth up into a  
 mountain, and calleth unto  
 him whom he would; and  
 14 they came unto him. And

---

MATTHEW IX.

31 know *it*. But they when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

32 As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb  
33 man, possessed with a devil. And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake. And the multitudes marvelled, saying ; It was never so seen in Israel. But the Pharisees said ; He casteth out devils through the prince of the devils.

---

## LUKE VIII.

1 And it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village, preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God ; and the  
2 twelve *were* with him, and certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities ; Mary called Magdalene, out of whom  
3 went seven devils, and Joanna, the wife of Chuza, Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto him of their substance.

## VI.

12 And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray ; and continued all night in

## MATTHEW X.

James *the son* of Zebedee,  
and John his brother ;  
3 Philip, and Bartholomew ;  
Thomas, and Matthew the  
publican ; James *the son* of  
Alpheus, and Lebbeus,  
whose surname was Thadde-  
4 us ; Simon the zealot, and  
Judas Iscariot, who also be-  
trayed him.

## MARK III.

he ordained twelve, that they  
should be with him, and that  
he might send them forth to  
15 preach, and to have power to  
heal sicknesses, and to cast  
16 out devils. And Simon he  
17 surnamed Peter ; and James  
the *son* of Zebedee, and  
John the brother of James ;  
and he surnamed them  
Boanerges, which is, the  
18 sons of thunder ; and An-  
drew, and Philip, and Bar-  
tholomew, and Matthew, and  
Thomas, and James the *son*  
of Alpheus, and Thaddeus,  
19 and Simon the zealot, and  
Judas Iscariot, which also  
betrayed him.

## IX.

36 But when he saw the mul-  
titudes, he was moved with  
compassion on them, because  
they were wearied and scat-  
tered abroad, as sheep hav-  
37 ing no shepherd. Then  
saith he unto his disciples ;  
The harvest truly *is* plente-  
ous, but the labourers *are*  
38 few. Pray ye therefore the  
Lord of the harvest, that he  
will send forth labourers into  
his harvest.

## VI.

7 And he calleth unto him  
the twelve, and began to  
send them forth by two and  
two ; and gave them power  
8 over unclean spirits, and  
commanded them that they  
should take nothing for *their*  
journey, save a staff only ;  
no scrip, no bread, no mon-  
9 ey in *their* purse ; but be

## LUKE VI.

13 prayer to God. And when it  
was day, he called unto him  
his disciples ; and of them  
he chose twelve, whom also  
14 he named apostles ; (Simon,  
whom he also named Peter,  
and Andrew his brother,  
James and John, Philip and  
15 Bartholomew, Matthew, and  
Thomas, James the *son* of  
Alpheus, and Simon called  
16 the zealot, and Judas the  
*brother* of James, and Judas  
Iscariot, which also was the  
17 traitor ;) and he came down  
with them, and stood in the  
plain, and the company of  
his disciples, and a great  
multitude of people out of  
all Judea and Jerusalem,  
and from the sea-coast of  
Tyre and Sidon, which came  
to hear him, and to be heal-  
18 ed of their diseases ; and  
they that were vexed with  
unclean spirits ; and they  
19 were healed. And the  
whole multitude sought to  
touch him ; for there went  
virtue out of him, and healed  
*them* all.

## IX.

1 Then he called the twelve  
together, and gave them  
power and authority over all  
devils, and to cure diseases.  
2 And he sent them to preach  
the kingdom of God, and to  
3 heal the sick. And he said  
unto them ; Take nothing  
for *your* journey, neither  
staff, nor scrip, neither bread



## MATTHEW X.

1 And when he had called  
 unto *him* his twelve disciples,  
 he gave them power *against*  
 unclean spirits, to cast them  
 out, and to heal all manner  
 of sickness and all manner  
 of disease.  
 5 These twelve Jesus sent  
 forth, and commanded them,  
 saying ; Go not into the way  
 of the Gentiles, and into *any*  
 city of the Samaritans enter  
 6 ye not. But go rather to  
 the lost sheep of the house  
 7 of Israel. And, as ye go,  
 preach, saying ; The king-  
 dom of heaven is at hand.  
 8 Heal the sick, raise the  
 dead, cleanse the lepers,  
 cast out devils ; freely ye  
 have received, freely give.  
 9 Provide neither gold, nor sil-  
 ver, nor brass, in your purses ;  
 10 nor scrip for *your* journey,  
 neither two coats, neither  
 shoes, nor yet a staff. For  
 the workman is worthy of  
 11 his meat. And into what-  
 soever city or town ye shall  
 enter, inquire who in it is  
 worthy ; and there abide  
 12 till ye go thence. And when  
 ye come into a house, salute  
 13 it. And if the house be  
 worthy, let your peace come  
 upon it ; but if it be not  
 worthy, let your peace re-  
 14 turn to you. And whoso-  
 ever shall not receive you,  
 nor hear your words, when  
 ye depart out of that house  
 or city, shake off the dust of  
 your feet.

## MARK VI.

shod with sandals ; and put  
 10 not on two coats. And he  
 said unto them ; in what  
 place soever ye enter into a  
 house, there abide till ye de-  
 11 part from that place. And  
 whosoever shall not receive  
 you, nor hear you, when ye  
 depart thence shake off the  
 dust under your feet for a  
 testimony against them.

## LUKE IX.

neither money ; neither have  
4 two coats a piece. And  
whatsoever house ye enter  
into, there abide, and thence  
5 depart. And whosoever  
will not receive you, when  
ye go out of that city, shake  
off the very dust from your  
feet, for a testimony against  
them.

---

## MATTHEW X.

15 Verily I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for the land of  
Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that  
16 city. — Behold I send you forth as sheep in the midst of  
wolves. Be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as  
17 doves. But beware of men. For they will deliver you up  
to councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues;  
18 and ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my  
sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.  
19 But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what  
ye shall speak; for it shall be given you in that same hour  
20 what ye shall speak. For it is not ye that speak, but the  
21 Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you. And the  
brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father  
the child; and the children shall rise up against *their*  
22 parents, and cause them to be put to death; and ye  
shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake. But he that  
23 endureth to the end shall be saved. But when they perse-  
cute you in this city, flee ye into another; and if they perse-  
cute you out of this, flee ye into another. For verily I  
say unto you, ye shall not have gone over the cities of  
24 Israel till the Son of man be come. The disciple is not  
25 above *his* master, nor the servant above his lord. It is  
enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the ser-  
vant as his lord. If they have called the Master of the house  
Beelzebub, how much more *shall they call* them of his  
26 household? Fear them not therefore. For there is nothing  
covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid that shall  
27 not be known. What I tell you in darkness, *that* speak  
ye in the light; and what ye hear in the ear, *that* preach  
28 ye upon the house-tops. And fear not them which kill  
the body, but are not able to kill the soul; but rather fear  
him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.  
29 Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them  
30 shall not fall on the ground without your Father. But the  
31 very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear ye not  
therefore; ye are of more value than many sparrows.  
32 Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will  
33 I confess also before my Father which is in heaven. But  
whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny  
34 before my Father which is in heaven. Think not that I am  
come to send peace on earth; I came not to send peace, but  
35 a sword. For I am come to set a man at variance against  
his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the

## MATTHEW X.

36 daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law ; and a man's foes  
 37 *shall be* they of his own household. He that loveth father  
 or mother more than me, is not worthy of me ; and he  
 that loveth son or daughter more than me, is not worthy of  
 38 me ; and he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after  
 39 me, is not worthy of me. He that findeth his life, shall lose  
 it ; and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall find it.  
 40 He that receiveth you, receiveth me ; and he that receiveth  
 41 me, receiveth him that sent me. He that receiveth a  
 prophet, in the name of a prophet, shall receive a prophet's  
 reward ; and he that receiveth a righteous man, in the name  
 of a righteous man, shall receive a righteous man's reward.  
 42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little  
 ones a cup of cold *water* only, in the name of a disciple,  
 verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

## MARK VI.

12 And they went out, and  
 preached that men should  
 13 repent ; and they cast out  
 many devils, and anointed  
 with oil many that were sick,  
 and healed *them*.

## LUKE IX.

6 And they departed, and  
 went through the towns,  
 preaching the gospel and  
 healing every where.

## PART V.

### TO THE RETURN OF THE TWELVE.

#### MATTHEW XI.

1 And it came to pass, when  
Jesus had made an end of  
commanding his twelve disci-  
ples, he departed thence,  
to teach and to preach in  
their cities.  
2 Now when John had  
heard in the prison the works  
of Christ, he sent two of  
3 his disciples, and said unto  
him; Art thou he that  
should come, or do we look  
4 for another? Jesus answered  
and said unto them; Go  
and shew John again those  
things which ye do hear and  
5 see; the blind receive their  
sight, and the lame walk, the  
lepers are cleansed, and the  
deaf hear, the dead are raised  
up, and the poor have  
the gospel preached to them;  
6 and blessed is *he*, whosoever  
shall not be offended in  
7 me. — And, as they departed,  
Jesus began to say  
unto the multitudes concerning  
John; What went ye  
out into the wilderness to  
see? a reed shaken with the  
8 wind? But what went ye  
out for to see? a man clothed  
in soft raiment? Behold,  
they that wear soft *clothing*  
9 are in king's houses. But  
what went ye out for to see?  
a prophet? Yea, I say unto  
you, and more than a proph-

#### LUKE VII.

18 And the disciples of John  
shewed him of all these  
19 things. And John, calling  
unto him two of his disci-  
ples, sent *them* unto Jesus,  
saying; Art thou he that  
should come, or look we for  
20 another? — When the  
men were come unto him,  
they said; John Baptist hath  
sent us unto thee, saying;  
Art thou he that should  
come, or look we for another?  
21 And in that same hour  
he cured many of *their* infir-  
mities, and plagues, and  
of evil spirits, and unto many  
*that were* blind he gave sight.  
22 Then Jesus answering, said  
unto them; Go your way,  
and tell John what things ye  
have seen and heard; how  
that the blind see, the lame  
walk, the lepers are cleansed,  
the deaf hear, the dead  
are raised, to the poor the  
gospel is preached. And  
23 blessed is *he*, whosoever  
shall not be offended in me.  
24 — And when the mes-  
sengers of John were de-  
parted, he began to speak  
unto the people concerning  
John; What went ye out  
into the wilderness for to  
see? a reed shaken with the  
25 wind? But what went ye  
out for to see? a man clothed

## MATTHEW XI.

10 et. For this is *he* of whom  
 it is written ; “ Behold, I  
 send my messenger before  
 thy face, which shall pre-  
 pare thy way before thee.”  
 11 Verily I say unto you, among  
 them that are born of wo-  
 men there hath not risen a  
 greater than John the Bap-  
 tist ; notwithstanding, he  
 that is least in the kingdom  
 of heaven is greater than he.  
 12 And from the days of John  
 the Baptist until now, the  
 kingdom of heaven suffer-  
 eth violence, and the violent  
 13 take it by force. For all  
 the prophets and the law  
 14 prophesied, until John. And  
 if ye will receive *it*, this is  
 Elias, which was for to come.  
 15 He that hath ears to hear,  
 16 let him hear. But where-  
 unto shall I liken this gen-  
 eration ? It is like unto  
 children sitting in the mar-  
 kets, and calling unto their  
 17 fellows, and saying ; We  
 have piped unto you, and ye  
 have not danced ; we have  
 mourned unto you, and ye  
 18 have not lamented. For  
 John came neither eating  
 nor drinking ; and they say ;  
 19 He hath a devil. The Son  
 of man came eating and  
 drinking ; and they say ;  
 Behold a man gluttonous,  
 and a wine-bibber, a friend  
 of publicans and sinners.  
 But Wisdom is justified of  
 of her children.

## LUKE VII.

in soft raiment ? Behold they  
 which are gorgeously ap-  
 parcelled, and live delicately,  
 26 are in kings’ courts. But  
 what went ye out for to see ?  
 a prophet ? Yea, I say unto  
 you, and much more than a  
 27 prophet. This is *he* of whom  
 it is written ; “ Behold, I  
 send my messenger before  
 thy face, which shall pre-  
 pare thy way before thee.”  
 28 For I say unto you, among  
 those that are born of wo-  
 men, there is not a greater  
 prophet than John the Bap-  
 tist ; but he that is least  
 in the kingdom of God, is  
 29 greater than he. And all  
 the people that heard *him*,  
 and the publicans, justified  
 God, being baptized with  
 30 the baptism of John. But  
 the Pharisees and lawyers  
 rejected the counsel of God  
 against themselves, being  
 not baptized of him.  
 31 Whereunto then shall I liken  
 the men of this generation ?  
 and to what are they like ?  
 32 They are like unto children  
 sitting in the market-place,  
 and calling one to another,  
 and saying ; We have pip-  
 ed unto you, and ye have  
 not danced ; we have mourn-  
 ed to you, and ye have not  
 33 wept. For John the Bap-  
 tist came neither eating  
 bread, nor drinking wine ;  
 and ye say ; He hath a  
 34 devil. The Son of man is  
 come eating and drinking ;  
 and ye say ; Behold, a glut-



## LUKE VII.

tonous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicans

## LUKE X.

- 1 After these things, the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city  
2 and place, whither he himself would come. Therefore said he unto them ; The harvest truly *is* great, but the labourers *are* few ; pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he  
3 would send forth labourers into his harvest. Go your ways ;  
4 behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves. Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes ; and salute no man by  
5 the way. And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say ;  
6 Peace *be* to this house. And if a son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it ; if not, it shall turn to you

## MATTHEW XI.

## LUKE X.

- 20 Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not ;  
21 Woe unto thee, Chorazin, woe unto thee, Bethsaida ! for if the mighty works which were done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth  
22 and ashes. But I say unto you ; It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than  
23 for you. And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell ; for if the mighty works which have been done in thee had been done in Sodom, it would have  
24 remained until this day. But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day  
12 I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for  
13 that city. Woe unto thee, Chorazin ; woe unto thee, Bethsaida ! for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and  
14 ashes. But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than  
15 for you. And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down  
16 to hell. He that heareth you, heareth me ; and he that despiseth you, despiseth me ; and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

## LUKE VII.

35 and sinners. But Wisdom  
is justified of all her children.

## LUKE X.

7 again. And in the same house remain, eating and drinking  
such things as they give ; for the labourer is worthy of his  
8 hire ; go not from house to house. And into whatsoever city  
ye enter and they receive you, eat such things as are set be-  
9 fore you, and heal the sick that are therein, and say  
unto them ; The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.  
10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not,  
go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say ;  
11 Even the very dust of your city which cleaveth on us, we  
do wipe off against you ; notwithstanding, be ye sure of this,  
that the kingdom of God is come nigh.

## MATTHEW XI.

of judgment, than for thee.  
25 — At that time Jesus  
answered and said ; I thank  
thee, O Father, Lord of  
heaven and earth, because  
thou hast hid these things  
from the wise and prudent,  
and hast revealed them unto  
26 babes. Even so, Father,  
for so it seemed good in thy  
27 sight. All things are deliv-  
ered unto me of my Father ;  
and no man knoweth the Son  
but the Father ; neither  
knoweth any man the Fath-  
er, save the Son, and *he* to  
whomsoever the Son will re-  
28 veal *him*. Come unto me  
all *ye* that labour and are  
heavy laden, and I will give  
29 you rest. Take my yoke  
upon you, and learn of me ;  
for I am meek and lowly in  
heart ; and ye shall find  
30 rest unto your souls. For  
my yoke *is* easy, and my  
burden is light.

## LUKE XVII.

- 11 And it came to pass, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.
- 12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten
- 13 men that were lepers, which stood afar off. And they lifted up *their* voices, and said; Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.
- 14 And when he saw *them*, he said unto them; Go shew yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they
- 15 went, they were cleansed. And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God; and fell down on *his* face at his feet, giving
- 16 him thanks; and he was a Samaritan. And Jesus answering,
- 17 said; Were there not ten cleansed? but where *are* the nine? Are there not found that returned to give glory to God, save
- 19 this stranger? And he said unto him; Arise, go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole.

## X.

- 25 And behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying; Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?
- 26 He said unto him; What is written in the law? how readest thou? And he answering said; "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as
- 28 thyself." And he said unto him; Thou hast answered right; 29 this do and thou shalt live. But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus; And who is my neighbour? And Jesus
- 30 answering, said; A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves; which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded *him*, and departed, leaving *him*
- 31 half dead. And by chance there came down a certain priest that way; and when he saw him, he passed by on
- 32 the other side. And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on *him*, and passed by on the other
- 33 side. But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was, and when he saw him, he had compassion on *him*.
- 34 And he went to *him*, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine; and set him on his own beast, and brought
- 35 him to an inn, and took care of him. And on the morrow, when he departed, he took out two pence and gave *them* to the host, and said unto him; Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay
- 36 thee. Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour
- 37 unto him that fell among the thieves? And he said;

## LUKE X.

He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him ; Go, and do thou likewise.

38 Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village ; and a certain woman, named Martha, received  
39 him into her house. And she had a sister called Mary, which  
40 also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word. But Martha was  
cumbered about much serving ; and came to him and said ;  
Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve  
41 alone ? bid her therefore that she help me. And Jesus  
answered and said unto her ; Martha, Martha, thou art  
42 careful and troubled about many things ; but one thing is  
needful. And Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall  
not be taken away from her.

## JOHN X.

22 And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and  
23 it was winter ; and Jesus walked in the temple, in Solomon's  
24 porch. Then came the Jews round about him, and said  
unto him ; How long dost thou make us to doubt ? If thou  
25 be the Christ, tell us plainly. — Jesus answered them ;  
I told you, and ye believed not. The works that I do in  
26 my Father's name, they bear witness of me. But ye be-  
lieve not ; because ye are not of my sheep. As I said unto  
27 you, my sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they  
28 follow me ; and I give unto them eternal life, and they shall  
never perish, neither shall any pluck them out of my hand.  
29 My Father, which gave *them* me, is greater than all ; and  
30 none is able to pluck *them* out of my Father's hand ; I and  
31 *my* Father are one. — Then the Jews took up stones  
32 again to stone him. Jesus answered them ; Many good  
works have I shewed you from my Father ; for which of  
33 those works do ye stone me ? The Jews answered him,  
saying ; For a good work we stone thee not ; but for blas-  
phemy, and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself  
34 God. Jesus answered them ; Is it not written in your law ;  
35 " I said, ye are gods ? " If he called them gods, unto whom  
36 the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken ;  
say ye of him whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into  
the world ; Thou blasphemest, because I said I am the Son of  
37 God ? If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.  
38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works ;  
that ye may know and believe that the Father *is* in me, and

## JOHN X.

- 39 I in him. — Therefore they sought again to take him ;  
but he escaped out of their hand.
- 40 And he went away again beyond Jordan, into the place where  
41 John at first baptized ; and there he abode. And many resorted  
unto him, and said ; John did no miracle ; but all things that  
42 John spake of this man were true. And many believed on  
him there.

## LUKE X.

- 17 And the seventy returned again with joy, saying ; Lord,  
even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.
- 18 And he said unto them ; I beheld Satan as lightning fall  
19 from heaven. Behold, I give unto you power to tread on  
serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy ;  
20 and nothing shall by any means hurt you. Notwithstanding,  
in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you ; but  
21 rejoice because your names are written in heaven. — In  
that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said ; I thank thee, O  
Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these  
things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them  
unto babes ; even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy  
22 sight. All things are delivered to me of my Father ; and no  
man knoweth who the Son is but the Father ; and who the  
Father is, but the Son, and *he* to whom the Son will reveal  
23 *him*. And he turned him unto *his* disciples, and said pri-  
vately ; Blessed *are* the eyes which see the things that ye  
24 see. For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have de-  
sired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen  
*them* ; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have  
not heard *them*.

## JOHN XI.

- 1 Now a certain *man* was sick, *named* Lazarus of Bethany,  
2 the town of Mary and her sister Martha. (It was *that* Mary  
which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet  
3 with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.) Therefore  
his sisters sent unto him, saying ; Lord, behold, he whom thou  
4 lovest is sick. When Jesus heard *that*, he said ; This sickness  
is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of  
5 God might be glorified thereby. Now Jesus loved Martha,  
6 and her sister, and Lazarus. When he had heard therefore  
that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place  
7 where he was. Then after that saith he to *his* disciples ;

## JOHN XI.

8 Let us go into Judea again. *His* disciples say unto him ;  
Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee, and goest thou  
9 thither again ? Jesus answered ; Are there not twelve hours  
in the day ? if any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not,  
10 because he seeth the light of this world ; but if a man walk  
in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.  
11 These things said he ; and after that he saith unto them ;  
Our friend Lazarus sleepeth ; but I go that I may awake  
12 him out of sleep. Then said his disciples ; Lord, if he  
13 sleep, he shall do well. Howbeit Jesus spake of his death ;  
but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.  
14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly ; Lazarus is dead ;  
15 and I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the in-  
16 tent ye may believe ; nevertheless let us go unto him. Then  
said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow-dis-  
ciples ; Let us also go, that we may die with him.  
17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had *lain* in the  
18 grave four days already. Now Bethany was nigh unto Je-  
19 rusalem, about fifteen furlongs off ; and many of the Jews  
came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their  
20 brother. Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was  
coming, went and met him ; but Mary sat *still* in the house.  
21 Then said Martha unto Jesus ; Lord, if thou hadst been here,  
22 my brother had not died ; but I know that even now, what-  
23 soever thou wilt ask of God, God will give *it* thee. Jesus  
24 saith unto her ; Thy brother shall rise again. Martha saith  
unto him ; I know that he shall rise again, in the resurrec-  
25 tion at the last day. Jesus said unto her ; I am the resur-  
rection and the life ; he that believeth in me, though he  
26 were dead, yet shall he live ; and whosoever liveth and be-  
lieveth in me, shall never die. Believest thou this ?  
27 She saith unto him ; Yea, Lord ; I believe that thou  
art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into  
28 the world. And when she had so said, she went her way,  
and called Mary her sister secretly, saying ; The Master  
29 is come, and calleth for thee. As soon as she heard *that*,  
30 she arose quickly, and came unto him. (Now Jesus was  
not yet come into the town ; but was in that place where  
31 Martha met him.) The Jews then which were with her in  
the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she  
rose up hastily, and went out, followed her, saying ; She  
32 goeth unto the grave to weep there. Then when Mary was  
come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his



## JOHN XI.

feet, saying unto him ; Lord, if thou hadst been here, my  
 33 brother had not died. When Jesus therefore saw her weep-  
 ing, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he  
 34 groaned in the spirit, and was troubled, and said ; Where  
 have ye laid him ? They say unto him ; Lord, come and  
 35.36 see. Jesus wept. Then said the Jews ; Behold how he  
 37 loved him ! And some of them said ; Could not this man,  
 which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even  
 38 this man should not have died ? Jesus therefore again groan-  
 ing in himself, cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a  
 39 stone lay upon it. Jesus said ; take ye away the stone.  
 Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him ;  
 Lord, by this time he stinketh ; for he hath been *dead* four  
 40 days. Jesus saith unto her ; Said I not unto thee, that if  
 thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God ?  
 41 Then they took away the stone. And Jesus lift up *his*  
 eyes, and said ; Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard  
 42 me. And I knew that thou hearest me always ; but because  
 of the people which stand by, I said *it*, that they may believe  
 43 that thou hast sent me. And when he thus had spoken, he  
 44 cried with a loud voice ; Lazarus, come forth. He that  
 was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-  
 clothes ; and his face was bound about with a napkin. Je-

## MATTHEW XII.

9 And when he was depart-  
 ed thence, he went into their  
 10 synagogues. And, behold,  
 there was a man which had  
*his* hand withered. And they  
 asked him, saying ; Is it  
 lawful to heal on the sabbath-  
*days* ? that they might ac-  
 11 cuse him. And he said unto  
 them ; What man shall there  
 be among you that shall have  
 one sheep, and if it fall into a  
 pit on the sabbath-day, will  
 he not lay hold on it, and  
 12 lift *it* out ? How much then  
 is a man better than a sheep ?  
 Wherefore it is lawful to do  
 well on the sabbath-days.

## MARK III.

1 And he entered again in-  
 to the synagogue ; and there  
 was a man there which had  
 2 a withered hand ; and they  
 watched him, whether he  
 would heal him on the sab-  
 bath-day, that they might ac-  
 ■ cuse him. And he saith unto  
 the man which had the with-  
 4 ered hand ; Stand forth. And  
 he saith unto them ; Is it  
 lawful to do good on the  
 sabbath-days, or to do evil ?  
 to save life, or to kill ? But  
 5 they held their peace. And  
 when he had looked round  
 about on them with anger,  
 being grieved for the hard-

## JOHN XI.

45 sus saith unto them ; Loose him, and let him go. — Then  
 many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the  
 46 things which he did, believed on him. But some of them  
 went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things  
 Jesus had done.

47 Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a  
 council, and said ; What do we ? for this man doeth many  
 48 miracles. If we let him thus alone, all *men* will believe on  
 him ; and the Romans shall come, and take away both our  
 49 place and nation. And one of them, *named* Caiaphas, being  
 the high priest that same year, said unto them ; Ye know  
 50 nothing at all, nor consider that it is expedient for us that  
 one man should die for the people, and that the whole na-  
 51 tion perish not. And this spake he not of himself ; but  
 being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should  
 52 die for that nation ; and not for that nation only, but that also  
 he should gather together in one the children of God that  
 53 were scattered abroad. Then from that day forth they took  
 54 counsel together for to put him to death. — Jesus there-  
 fore walked no more openly among the Jews, but went thence  
 unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called  
 Ephraim ; and there continued with his disciples.

## LUKE VI.

6 And it came to pass also  
 on another sabbath, that he  
 entered into the synagogue,  
 and taught ; and there was  
 a man whose right hand was  
 7 withered. And the scribes  
 and Pharisees watched him,  
 whether he would heal on  
 the sabbath-day, that they  
 might find an accusation  
 8 against him. But he knew  
 their thoughts, and said  
 to the man which had the  
 withered hand ; Rise up,  
 and stand forth in the midst.  
 And he arose, and stood  
 9 forth. Then said Jesus un-  
 to them ; I will ask you ;

## MATTHEW XII.

13 Then saith he to the man ;  
Stretch forth thine hand.  
And he stretched *it* forth ;  
and it was restored whole  
14 like as the other. Then  
the Pharisees went out and  
held a council against him,  
how they might destroy him.

## MARK III.

ness of their hearts, he saith  
unto the man ; Stretch forth  
thine hand. And he stretch-  
ed *it* out ; and his hand was  
6 restored. And the Phari-  
sees went forth, and straight-  
way took counsel with the  
Herodians against him, how  
they might destroy him.

## MATTHEW XII.

15 But when Jesus knew  
*it*, he withdrew himself from  
thence ; and great multi-  
tudes followed him ; and  
16 he healed them all, and  
charged them that they  
should not make him known ;  
17 that it might be fulfilled  
which was spoken by Esaias  
18 the prophet, saying ; “ Be-  
hold my servant, whom I  
have chosen, my beloved,  
in whom my soul is well  
pleased ; I will put my spir-

## MARK III.

7 But Jesus withdrew him-  
self with his disciples to the  
sea ; and a great multitude  
from Galilee followed him ;  
8 and from Judea, and from  
Jerusalem, and from Idumea,  
and *from* beyond Jordan,  
and they about Tyre and  
Sidon, a great multitude,  
when they had heard what  
great things he did, came  
9 unto him. And he spake to  
his disciples, that a small ship  
should wait on him because

## MATTHEW XII.

22 Then was brought unto  
him one possessed with a  
devil, blind and dumb ; and  
he healed him, insomuch that  
the blind and dumb both  
23 spake and saw. And all the  
people were amazed and  
said ; Is not this the son of  
24 David ? But when the Phar-  
isees heard *it*, they said ;  
This *fellow* doth not cast out  
devils, but by Beelzebub,  
the prince of the devils.

## MARK III.

19 And they went into a  
20 house. And the multitude  
cometh together again, so  
that they could not so much  
21 as eat bread. And when  
his friends heard *of it*, they  
went out to lay hold on  
him ; for they said ; He is  
22 beside himself. And the  
scribes, which came down  
from Jerusalem, said ; He  
hath Beelzebub ; and ; By  
the prince of the devils cast-

## LUKE VI.

What is lawful on the sabbath-days? to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? And looking round about upon them all, he said unto him; Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so; and his hand was restored as the other. And they were filled with madness, and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

## MATTHEW XII.

it upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles. He shall not strive, nor cry, neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets; a bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench; till he send forth judgment unto victory. And in his name shall the Gentiles trust."

## MARK III.

of the multitude, lest they should throng him. For he had healed many, insomuch that they pressed upon him, for to touch him, as many as had plagues. And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying; Thou art the Son of God. And he straitly charged them that they should not make him known.

## LUKE XI.

And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb; and it came to pass when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake; and the people wondered. But some of them said; He casteth out devils through Beelzebub, the chief of the devils; and others, tempting him, sought of him a sign from heaven. But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them; Every kingdom

## MATTHEW XII.

## MARK III.

25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them; Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand. And 26 if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand? And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom 27 do your children cast *them* out? Therefore they shall be your judges. But if I 28 cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you. 29 Or else, how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his 30 house. He that is not with me, is against me; and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad. Wherefore I say unto you; All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men; but the blasphemy *against* the *Holy* Ghost shall not be forgiven unto 31 men. And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him; but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the *world* to come.

23 eth he out devils. And he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables; How can Satan cast out Satan? And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that 24 kingdom cannot stand; and if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand; and if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but 25 hath an end. No man can enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house. Verily 26 I say unto you, all sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and the blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme; but he that shall 27 blaspheme against the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation. Because they 30 said; He hath an unclean spirit.

## LUKE XI.

divided against itself is brought to desolation, and a house *divided* against a  
18 house falleth. If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub. And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast *them* out? Therefore shall they be your  
20 judges. But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.  
21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods  
22 are in peace; but when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.  
23 He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

---



## MATTHEW XII.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good ; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt ; for the tree  
 34 is known by *his* fruit. O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things ? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth  
 35 speaketh. A good man, out of the good treasure, bringeth forth good things ; and an evil man, out of the evil treasure, bringeth forth evil  
 36 things. But I say unto you, that every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the  
 37 day of judgment. For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying ; Master, we would  
 39 see a sign from thee. But he answered and said unto them ; An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign ; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas.  
 40 For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly ; so shall the Son of man be three days

## LUKE XI.

24 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest ; and finding none, he saith ; I will return unto my house whence  
 25 I came out. And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished. Then goeth  
 26 he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in, and dwell there ; and the last *state* of that man is worse  
 27 than the first. — And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him ; Blessed *is* the womb  
 that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.  
 28 But he said ; Yea, rather blessed *are* they that hear the word of God, and keep  
 29 it. — And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say ; This is an evil generation ; they seek a sign ; and there shall no sign be given it, but  
 30 the sign of Jonas. For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation. The queen of the

## MATTHEW XII.

46 While he yet talked to the people, behold, *his* mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with  
 47 him. Then one said unto

## MARK III.

31 There came then his mother and his brethren ; and, standing without, sent  
 32 unto him, calling him. And the multitude sat about him ;

## MATTHEW XII.

and three nights in the heart  
 41 of the earth. The men of  
 Nineveh shall rise up in the  
 judgment with this genera-  
 tion, and shall condemn it;  
 because they repented at  
 the preaching of Jonas; and  
 behold, a greater than Jonas  
 42 *is* here. The queen of the  
 south shall rise up in the  
 judgment with this genera-  
 tion, and shall condemn it;  
 for she came from the ut-  
 termost parts of the earth to  
 hear the wisdom of Solo-  
 mon; and, behold, a great-  
 er than Solomon *is* here.  
 43 — When the unclean  
 spirit is gone out of a man,  
 he walketh through dry places,  
 seeking rest, and find-  
 44 eth none. Then he saith;  
 I will return into my house,  
 from whence I came out.  
 And when he is come, he  
 findeth *it* empty, swept, and  
 45 garnished. Then goeth he,  
 and taketh with himself seven  
 other spirits, more wicked  
 than himself, and they enter  
 in and dwell there; and the  
 last *state* of that man is  
 worse than the first. Even  
 so shall it be also unto this  
 wicked generation.

## LUKE XI.

south shall rise up in the  
 judgment with the men of  
 this generation, and condemn  
 them; for she came from  
 the utmost parts of the earth,  
 to hear the wisdom of Solo-  
 mon; and behold, a great-  
 er than Solomon *is* here.  
 32 The men of Nineveh shall  
 rise up in the judgment  
 with this generation, and  
 shall condemn it; for they  
 repented at the preaching  
 of Jonas; and behold, a  
 greater than Jonas *is* here.  
 33 No man when he hath light-  
 ed a candle, putteth *it* into a  
 secret place, neither under  
 a bushel, but on a candle-  
 stick, that they which come  
 34 in may see the light. The  
 light of the body is the eye;  
 therefore when thine eye is  
 single, thy whole body also  
 is full of light; but when  
*thine eye* is evil, thy body  
 also *is* full of darkness.  
 35 Take heed therefore, that  
 the light which is in thee  
 36 be not darkness. If thy  
 whole body therefore *be*  
 full of light, having no part  
 dark, the whole shall be full  
 of light, as when the bright  
 shining of a candle doth  
 give thee light.

## LUKE VIII.

19 Then came to him *his*  
 mother and his brethren,  
 and could not come at him  
 20 for the press. And it was  
 told him *by certain*, which

## MATTHEW XII.

him ; Behold, thy mother  
and thy brethren stand with-  
out, desiring to speak with  
48 thee. But he answered  
and said unto him that told  
him ; Who is my mother ? and  
49 who are my brethren ? And  
he stretched forth his hand  
towards his disciples, and  
said ; Behold, my mother,  
50 and my brethren. For  
whosoever shall do the will  
of my Father, which is in  
heaven, the same is my  
brother, and sister, and moth-  
er.

## XIII.

1 The same day went Jesus  
out of the house, and sat by  
■ the sea-side ; and great mul-  
titudes were gathered togeth-  
er unto him, so that he went  
into a ship, and sat ; and the  
whole multitude stood on the  
3 shore. And he spake many  
things unto them in parables,  
saying ; Behold, a sower went  
4 forth to sow. And when he  
sowed, some *seeds* fell by the  
way *side* ; and the fowls  
came and devoured them  
5 up. Some fell upon stony  
places, where they had not  
much earth ; and forthwith  
they sprung up, because  
they had no deepness of  
6 earth ; and when the sun  
was up, they were scorched  
; and because they had  
not root, they withered away.  
7 And some fell among thorns ;  
and the thorns sprung up,

## MARK III.

and they said unto him ;  
Behold, thy mother and thy  
brethren without seek for thee.  
33 And he answered them, say-  
ing ; Who is my mother, or  
34 my brethren ? And he look-  
ed round about on them  
which sat about him, and  
said ; Behold my mother  
35 and my brethren. For who-  
soever shall do the will of  
God, the same is my broth-  
er, and my sister, and moth-  
er.

## IV.

1 And he began again to  
teach by the sea-side ; and  
there was gathered unto him  
a great multitude, so that he  
entered into a ship and sat  
in the sea ; and the whole  
multitude was by the sea on  
2 the land. And he taught  
them many things by para-  
bles, and said unto them in  
3 his doctrine ; Hearken ; Be-  
hold, there went out a sow-  
4 er to sow. And it came to  
pass, as he sowed, some fell  
by the way-side ; and the  
fowls came and devoured it  
5 up. And some fell on stony  
ground, where it had not  
much earth ; and immedi-  
ately it sprang up, because  
it had no depth of earth.  
6 But when the sun was up,  
it was scorched, and, be-  
cause it had no root, it with-  
7 ered away. And some fell

## LUKE VIII.

said ; Thy mother and thy  
brethren stand without, de-  
21 siring to see thee. And he  
answered and said unto  
them ; My mother and my  
brethren are these which  
hear the word of God, and  
do *it*.

## LUKE VIII.

4 And when much people  
were gathered together, and  
were come to him out of  
every city he spake by a  
5 parable ; A sower went out  
to sow his seed ; and as he  
sowed, some fell by the way  
side ; and it was trodden,  
down, and the fowls of the  
6 air devoured it. And some  
fell upon a rock ; and as  
soon as it was sprung up, it  
withered away, because it  
7 lacked moisture. And some  
fell among thorns ; and the  
thorns sprang up with it, and  
8 choked it. And other fell  
on good ground ; and sprang  
up, and bare fruit a hundred  
fold. When he had said  
these things, he cried ; He  
that hath ears to hear let  
him hear.

## MATTHEW XIII.

<sup>8</sup> and choked them. But other fell into good ground; and brought forth fruit, some an hundred-fold, some sixty-fold, <sup>9</sup> some thirty-fold. Who hath ears to hear, let him <sup>10</sup> hear. — And the disciples came, and said unto him; Why speakest thou <sup>11</sup> unto them in parables? He answered and said unto them; Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven; but to them it is not <sup>12</sup> given. For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance; but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even <sup>13</sup> that he hath. Therefore speak I to them in parables, because they seeing see not, and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand. <sup>14</sup> And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith; “By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive. <sup>15</sup> For this people’s heart is waxed gross, and *their* ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed, lest at any time they should see with *their* eyes and hear with *their* ears, and should understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.” <sup>16</sup> But blessed are your eyes, for they see; and your ears,

## MARK IV.

among thorns; and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and <sup>8</sup> it yielded no fruit. And other fell on good ground; and did yield fruit that sprang up and increased; and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some a <sup>9</sup> hundred. And he said; He that hath ears to hear, <sup>10</sup> let him hear. — And when he was alone, they that were about him, with the twelve, asked of him the parable. <sup>11</sup> And he said unto them; Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God; but unto them that are without all *these* things <sup>12</sup> are done in parables; that seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and *their* sins should be forgiven <sup>13</sup> them. And he said unto them; Know ye not this parable? and how then will <sup>14</sup> ye know all parables? The <sup>15</sup> sower soweth the word. And these are they by the wayside, where the word is sown, but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts. <sup>16</sup> And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground, who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness; and have no root

## LUKE VIII.

9 And his disciples asked  
him, saying; What might  
10 this parable be? And he  
said; Unto you it is given  
to know the mysteries of  
the kingdom of God; but  
to others in parables; that  
seeing they might not see,  
and hearing they might not  
understand.

11 Now the parable is this;  
The seed is the word of  
12 God. Those by the way-  
side, are they that hear;  
then cometh the devil, and  
taketh away the word out  
their hearts, lest they should  
13 believe and be saved. They  
on the rock *are they*, which,  
when they hear, receive  
the word with joy; and  
these have no root, which  
for a while believe, and  
in time of temptation fall



## MATTHEW XIII.

17 for they hear. For verily I say unto you, that many prophets and righteous *men* have desired to see *those things* which ye see, and have not seen *them*; and to hear *those things* which ye hear, and have not heard  
 18 *them*. — Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower.  
 19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth *it* not, then cometh the wicked *one*, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart; this is he which received seed by  
 20 the way *side*. But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon  
 21 with joy receiveth it; yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while; for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offend-  
 22 ed. He also that received seed among the thorns, is he that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word; and he becometh unfruitful. But he  
 23 that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth *it*; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some a hundred-fold, some sixty, some thirty.

## MARK IV

in themselves, and so endure but for a time; afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they are offend-  
 18 ed. And others are they which are sown among thorns; these are they who  
 19 hear the word, and the cares of the world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word; and it  
 20 becometh unfruitful. And these are they which are sown on good ground, such as hear the word, and receive *it*; and bring forth fruit, some thirty fold, some sixty, and some a hundred.

## LUKE VIII.

- 14 away. And that which fell among thorns, are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.
- 15 But that on the good ground are they which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word keep *it*, and bring forth fruit with patience.

## MARK IV.

21 And he said unto them ;  
 Is a candle brought to put  
 under a bushel, or under a  
 bed ? and not to be set on a  
 22 candlestick ? For there is  
 nothing hid, which shall not  
 be manifested ; neither was  
 any thing kept secret, but  
 that it should come abroad.  
 23 If any man have ears to  
 24 hear, let him hear. And  
 he said unto them ; Take  
 heed what ye hear. With  
 what measure ye mete, it  
 shall be measured to you.  
 25 For he that hath, to him  
 shall be given ; and he that  
 hath not, from him shall be  
 taken even that which he  
 hath.

## LUKE VIII.

16 No man, when he hath light-  
 ed a candle, covereth it with  
 a vessel, or putteth *it* under  
 a bed ; but setteth *it* on a  
 candlestick, that they which  
 enter in may see the light.  
 17 For nothing is secret, that  
 shall not be made manifest ;  
 neither any thing hid, that  
 shall not be known, and  
 18 come abroad. Take heed  
 therefore how ye hear ; for  
 whosoever hath, to him shall  
 be given ; and whosoever  
 hath not, from him shall be  
 taken even that which he  
 seemeth to have.

## MATTHEW XIII.

24 Another parable put he forth  
 unto them, saying ; The  
 kingdom of heaven is liken-  
 ed unto a man which sowed  
 25 good seed in his field. But  
 while men slept, his enemy  
 came, and sowed tares among  
 the wheat ; and went his way.  
 26 But when the blade was  
 sprung up, and brought forth  
 fruit, then appeared the tares  
 27 also. So the servants of the  
 householder came and said  
 unto him ; Sir, didst not  
 thou sow good seed in thy  
 field ? from whence then  
 28 hath it tares ? He said unto  
 them ; An enemy hath done  
 this. The servants said un-  
 to him ; Wilt thou then that  
 we go and gather them up ?

## MARK IV.

26 And he said ; So is the king-  
 dom of God, as if a man  
 should cast seed into the  
 27 ground, and should sleep and  
 rise night and day, and the  
 seed should spring and grow  
 28 up, he knoweth not how.  
 For the earth bringeth forth  
 fruit of herself, first the  
 blade, then the ear, after  
 that the full corn in the ear.  
 29 But when the fruit is brought  
 forth, immediately he put-  
 teth in the sickle, because  
 the harvest is come. —  
 30 And he said ; Whereunto  
 shall we liken the kingdom  
 of God ? or with what com-  
 parison shall we compare it ?  
 31 *It is* like a grain of mustard-  
 seed, which, when it is sown

## MATTHEW XIII.

29 But he said ; Nay ; lest,  
 while ye gather up the tares,  
 ye root up also the wheat  
 30 with them. Let both grow  
 together until the harvest ;  
 and in the time of harvest I  
 will say to the reapers ;  
 Gather ye together first the  
 tares, and bind them in bun-  
 dles, to burn them ; but gather  
 the wheat into my barn.  
 31 — Another parable put  
 he forth unto them, saying ;  
 The kingdom of heaven is  
 like to a grain of mustard-  
 seed, which a man took and  
 32 sowed in his field. Which  
 indeed is the least of all  
 seeds ; but when it is grown,  
 it is the greatest among  
 herbs, and becometh a tree,  
 so that the birds of the air  
 come and lodge in the branch-  
 33 es thereof. — Another  
 parable spake he unto them ;  
 The kingdom of heaven is like  
 unto leaven, which a woman  
 took, and hid in three meas-  
 ures of meal, till the whole  
 34 was leavened. — All these  
 things spake Jesus unto the  
 multitude in parables, and  
 without a parable spake he  
 35 not unto them ; that it might  
 be fulfilled which was spok-  
 en by the prophet, saying ;  
 “ I will open my mouth in  
 parables ; I will utter things  
 which have been kept secret  
 from the foundation of the  
 world.”

## MARK IV.

in the earth, is less than all  
 the seeds that be in the earth ;  
 32 but when it is sown, it grow-  
 eth up, and becometh great-  
 er than all herbs, and shoot-  
 eth out great branches, so  
 that the fowls of the air may  
 lodge under the shadow of  
 33 it. — And with many  
 such parables spake he the  
 word unto them, as they  
 34 were able to hear *it*. But  
 without a parable spake he  
 not unto them ; and when  
 they were alone, he ex-  
 pounded all things to his dis-  
 ciples.

## MATTHEW XIII.

36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the  
 37 house. And his disciples came unto him, saying ; Declare  
 38 unto us the parable of the tares of the field. He answered  
 39 and said unto them ; He that soweth the good seed is the  
 40 Son of man ; the field is the world ; the good seed are the  
 41 children of the kingdom ; but the tares are the children of  
 42 the wicked *one* ; the enemy, that sowed them, is the devil ;  
 43 the harvest is the end of the world ; and the reapers are the  
 44 angels. As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in  
 45 the fire ; so shall it be in the end of this world. The Son  
 46 of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather  
 47 out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them  
 48 which do iniquity, and shall cast them into a furnace of  
 49 fire ; there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. Then  
 50 shall the righteous shine forth, as the sun, in the kingdom  
 51 of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him  
 52 hear. — Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto  
 53 treasure hid in a field, the which when a man hath found,  
 he hideth, and, for joy thereof, goeth and selleth all that he  
 hath, and buyeth that field. — Again, the kingdom of heaven  
 is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls. But,  
 when he had found one pearl of great price, he went and  
 sold all that he had, and bought it. — Again, the kingdom  
 of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and  
 gathered of every kind ; which, when it was full, they drew  
 to shore, and sat down and gathered the good into vessels,  
 but cast the bad away. So shall it be at the end of the world.  
 The angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from  
 among the just, and shall cast them into the furnace of fire ;  
 there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. — Jesus  
 saith unto them ; Have ye understood all these things ?  
 They say unto him ; Yea, Lord. Then said he unto them ;  
 Therefore every scribe, *which is* instructed in the kingdom  
 of heaven, is like unto a man *that is* an householder, which  
 bringeth forth out of his treasure *things* new and old.

## MATTHEW XIII.

53 And it came to pass, *that*  
 when Jesus had finished  
 these parables, he departed  
 thence.

54 And when he was come  
 into his own country, he

## MARK VI.

1 And he went out from  
 thence, and came into his  
 own country ; and his dis-  
 2 ciples follow him. And  
 when the sabbath day was  
 come, he began to teach in

## MATTHEW XIII.

taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said ; Whence hath this *man* this wisdom, and *these* mighty works ? Is not this the carpenter's son ? is not his mother called Mary ? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas ? and his sisters, are they not all with us ? whence then hath this *man* all these things ? And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them ; A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house. And he did not many mighty works there, because of their unbelief.

## XIV.

■ But when Herod's birthday was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them ; and pleased Herod ; whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would ask. And she, being before instructed of her mother, said ; Give me here John Baptist's head in a charger. And the king was sorry ; nevertheless for the oath's sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded *it* to be given *her*. And he sent and beheaded John in the prison.

## MARK VI.

the synagogue. And many hearing *him* were astonished, saying ; From whence hath this man these things ? and what wisdom *is* this which is given unto him ? even such mighty works are wrought by his hands. Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon ? and are not his sisters here with us ? And they were offended at him. But Jesus said unto them ; A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house. And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hand upon a few sick folk, and healed *them*. And he marvelled because of their unbelief.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birth-day made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief estates of Galilee ; 22 and when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel ; Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give *it* thee. And he sware unto her ; Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give *it* thee, unto the half of my kingdom. And she went



## MATTHEW XIV.

11 And his head was brought in  
a charger, and given to the  
damsel; and she brought *it*  
12 to her mother. And his  
disciples came and took up  
the body, and buried it; and  
went and told Jesus.

## MARK VI.

forth, and said unto her  
mother; What shall I ask?  
And she said; The head of  
25 John the Baptist. And she  
came in straightway, with  
haste, unto the king, and  
asked, saying; I will that  
thou give me by and by in a  
charger the head of John the  
26 Baptist. And the king was  
exceeding sorry, *yet* for his  
oath's sake, and for their  
sakes which sat with him, he  
27 would not reject her. And  
immediately the king sent an  
executioner, and commanded  
his head to be brought. And  
he went and beheaded him  
28 in the prison; and brought  
his head in a charger and  
gave it to the damsel; and  
the damsel gave it to her  
29 mother. And when his dis-  
ciples heard *of it*, they came  
and took up his corpse, and  
laid it in a tomb.  
30 And the apostles gathered  
themselves together unto Je-  
sus, and told him all things,  
both what they had done,  
and what they had taught.  
31 And he said unto them;  
Come ye yourselves apart  
into a desert place, and rest  
a while. For there were  
many coming and going; and  
they had no leisure so much  
as to eat.



## PART VI.

### TO THE DEPARTURE OF JESUS FROM GALILEE.

#### MATTHEW XIV.

1 At that time Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame  
2 of Jesus, and said unto his servants ; This is John the Baptist ; he is risen from the dead ; and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

#### MARK VI.

14 And king Herod heard of *him*, (for his name was spread abroad,) and he said ; That John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in  
15 him. Others said ; That it is Elias. And others said ; That it is a prophet, *even* as one of the prophets.  
16 But when Herod heard *thereof*, he said ; John, whom I beheaded, is risen from the dead.

#### MATTHEW XIV.

13 When Jesus heard of *it*, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart ; and when the people had heard *thereof*, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude ; and was moved with compassion toward them, and he  
15 healed their sick. — And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying ; This is a desert place,

#### MARK VI.

32 And they departed into a desert place by ship privately. — And *the people*  
33 saw them departing ; and many knew *him* ; and ran afoot thither out of all  
34 cities. And when he came out, he saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them ; because they were as sheep not having a shepherd ; and he began to teach them many things.  
35 — And when the day was now far spent, his disciples

## PART VI.

### TO THE DEPARTURE OF JESUS FROM GALILEE.

---

#### LUKE IX.

7 Now Herod the tetrarch  
heard of all that was done  
by him ; and he was per-  
plexed, because that it was  
said of some, that John was  
8 risen from the dead ; and of  
some, that Elias had ap-  
peared ; and of others, that  
one of the old prophets was  
9 risen again. And Herod  
said ; John have I behead-  
ed ; but who is this of  
whom I hear such things ?  
And he desired to see him.

---

#### LUKE IX.

10 And the apostles, when  
they were returned, told  
him all that they had done ;  
and he took them, and went  
aside privately into a desert  
place, belonging to the city  
11 called Bethsaida. And the  
people, when they knew *it*,  
followed him. And he re-  
ceived them, and spake un-  
to them of the kingdom of  
God, and healed them that  
12 had need of healing. And  
when the day began to wear  
away, then came the twelve,  
and said unto him ; Send

---

#### JOHN VI.

1 After these things, Jesus  
went over the sea of Galilee,  
which is *the sea* of Tiberias.  
2 And a great multitude fol-  
lowed him, because they  
saw the miracles, which he  
did on them that were dis-  
3 eased. And Jesus went up  
into a mountain, and there  
he sat with his disciples.  
4 And the passover, a feast of  
5 the Jews, was nigh. When  
Jesus then lift up his eyes,  
and saw a great company  
come unto him, he saith un-  
to Philip ; Whence shall we

## MATTHEW XIV.

and the time is now past ;  
 send the multitude away,  
 that they may go into the  
 villages, and buy themselves  
 16 victuals. But Jesus said  
 unto them ; They need not  
 depart ; give ye them to eat.  
 17 And they say unto him ;  
 We have here but five  
 18 loaves, and two fishes. He  
 said ; Bring them hither to  
 19 me. And he commanded  
 the multitude to sit down on  
 the grass, *and* took the five  
 loaves and the two fishes,  
 and, looking up to heaven,  
 he blessed ; and brake,  
 and gave the loaves to *his*  
 disciples, and the disciples  
 20 to the multitude. And they  
 did all eat, and were filled ;  
 and they took up of the  
 fragments that remained  
 21 twelve baskets full. And  
 they that had eaten were  
 about five thousand men,  
 beside women and children.  
 22 And straightway he con-  
 strained *his* disciples to get  
 into a ship, and to go before  
 him unto the other side,  
 while he sent the multitudes  
 23 away. And when he had  
 sent the multitudes away, he  
 went up into a mountain  
 apart to pray. And when  
 the evening was come, he  
 24 was there alone. But the  
 ship was now in the midst  
 of the sea, tossed with  
 waves ; for the wind was  
 25 contrary. And in the fourth  
 watch of the night, he went

## MARK VI.

came unto him, and said ;  
 This is a desert place, and  
 now the time *is* far passed ;  
 36 send them away, that they  
 may go into the country  
 round about, and into the  
 villages, and buy themselves  
 bread ; for they have noth-  
 37 ing to eat. He answered  
 and said unto them ; Give  
 ye them to eat. And they  
 say unto him ; Shall we go  
 and buy two hundred pen-  
 nyworth of bread, and give  
 38 them to eat ? He saith unto  
 them ; How many loaves  
 have ye ? go and see. And  
 when they knew, they say ;  
 39 Five, and two fishes. And  
 he commanded them to  
 make all sit down by com-  
 panies upon the green grass.  
 40 And they sat down in ranks,  
 by hundreds, and by fifties.  
 41 And when he had taken the  
 five loaves and the two fish-  
 es, he looked up to heaven,  
 and blessed, and brake the  
 loaves, and gave *them* to his  
 disciples to set before them ;  
 and the two fishes divided  
 42 he among them all. And  
 they did all eat, and were  
 43 filled. And they took up  
 twelve baskets full of the frag-  
 ments, and of the fishes.  
 44 And they that did eat of the  
 loaves were five thousand  
 men.  
 45 And straightway he con-  
 strained his disciples to get  
 into the ship, and to go to the  
 other side before unto Beth-

## LUKE IX.

## JOHN VI.

the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals; for we are here in a desert place. But he said unto them; Give ye them to eat. And they said; We have no more but five loaves, and two fishes, except we should go and buy meat for all this people. For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples; Make them sit down by fifties in a company. And they did so, and made them all sit down. Then he took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them; and brake, and gave to the disciples, to set before the multitude. And they did eat, and were all filled; and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.

buy bread, that these may eat? (And this he said to prove him; for he himself knew, what he would do.) Philip answered him; Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little. One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto him; There is a lad here, which hath five barley-loaves, and two small fishes; but what are they among so many? And Jesus said; Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down in number about five thousand. And Jesus took the loaves, and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would. When they were filled, he said unto his disciples; Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost. Therefore they gathered *them* together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley-loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten. — Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said; This is of a truth that prophet that should come into



## MATTHEW XIV.

unto them walking on the  
 26 sea. And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying; It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear.  
 27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying; Be of good cheer, it is I; be not  
 28 afraid. And Peter answered him and said; Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.  
 29 And he said; Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water to go to Jesus.  
 30 But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying; Lord, save  
 31 me! And immediately Jesus stretched forth *his* hand, and caught him, and said unto him; O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou  
 32 doubt? And when they were come into the ship, the  
 33 wind ceased. Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying; Of a truth thou art the Son of God.  
 34 And when they were gone over, they came into the  
 35 land of Gennesaret. And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about; and brought unto him all that were dis-  
 36 eased, and besought him that they might only touch

## MARK VI.

saida, while he sent away  
 46 the people. And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray. — And when even  
 47 was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea; and  
 48 he alone on the land. And he saw them toiling in rowing; for the wind was contrary unto them. And about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea; and would have passed by them.  
 49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a  
 50 spirit, and cried out. For they all saw him, and were troubled. And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them; Be of good cheer; it is I, be not afraid.  
 51 And he went up unto them into the ship; and the wind ceased. And they were sore amazed in themselves beyond  
 52 measure, and wondered. For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaves; for their  
 53 heart was hardened. And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Gennesaret; and drew to the shore.  
 54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway  
 55 they knew him, and ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they

## JOHN VI.

15 the world. When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come, and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

16 And when even was *now* come, his disciples went  
17 down unto the sea. And they entered into a ship, and went over the sea toward Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus  
18 was not come to them. And the sea arose by reason of  
19 a great wind that blew. So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship ;  
20 and they were afraid. But he saith unto them ; It is I ;  
21 be not afraid. Then they willingly received him into the ship ; and immediately the ship was at the land, whither they went.

## MATTHEW XIV.

the hem of his garment ;  
and as many as touched  
were made perfectly whole.

## MARK VI.

56 heard he was. And whith-  
ersoever he entered, into  
villages, or cities, or coun-  
try, they laid the sick in the  
streets, and besought him  
that they might touch if it  
were but the border of his gar-  
ment ; and as many as touch-  
ed him were made whole.

## JOHN VI.

22 The day following, when the people which stood on the  
other side of the sea saw that there was none other boat  
there, save one, and that Jesus went not with his disciples  
into the ship, but *that* his disciples were gone away alone ;  
23 (howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias nigh unto  
the place, where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had  
24 given thanks ;) when the people therefore saw that Jesus  
was not there, neither his disciples, they took shipping, and  
25 came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus. — And when  
they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said  
26 unto him ; Rabbi, when camest thou hither ? Jesus answer-  
ed them and said ; Verily, verily, I say unto you ; Ye seek  
me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat  
27 of the loaves, and were filled. Labour not for the meat  
which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto  
everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you ;  
28 for him hath God the Father sealed. Then said they unto  
him ; What shall we do, that we might work the works of  
29 God ? Jesus answered and said unto them ; This is the  
work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.  
30 They said therefore unto him ; What sign shewest thou  
then, that we may see, and believe thee ? what dost thou  
31 work ? Our fathers did eat manna in the desert, as it is writ-  
32 ten ; “ He gave them bread from heaven to eat.” — Then  
Jesus said unto them ; Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses  
gave you not that bread from heaven ; but my Father giveth  
33 you the true bread from heaven. For the bread of God is  
he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the  
34 world. Then said they unto him ; Lord, evermore give us  
35 this bread. And Jesus said unto them ; I am the bread of  
life ; he that cometh to me, shall never hunger ; and he that  
36 believeth on me, shall never thirst. But I said unto you,

## JOHN VI.

37 that ye also have seen me, and believe not. All that the Father  
giveth me shall come to me ; and him that cometh to me, I  
38 will in no wise cast out ; for I came down from heaven, not  
39 to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. And  
this is the will of him which hath sent me, that of all which  
he hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it  
40 up again at the last day. For this is the will of him that sent  
me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on  
him, may have everlasting life ; and I will raise him up at  
41 the last day. — The Jews then murmured at him, be-  
cause he said ; I am the bread which came down from  
42 heaven ; and they said ; Is not this Jesus the son of Joseph,  
whose father and mother we know ? How is it then that he  
43 saith ; I came down from heaven ? Jesus answered and  
44 said unto them ; Murmur not among yourselves. No man  
can come to me, except the Father, which hath sent me,  
45 draw him, and I will raise him up at the last day. It is writ-  
ten in the prophets ; “ And they shall be all taught of God.”  
Every man that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father,  
46 cometh unto me. Not that any man hath seen the Father,  
47 save he which is of God ; he hath seen the Father. Verily,  
verily, I say unto you, he that believeth on me hath ever-  
48.49 lasting life. I am that bread of life. Your fathers did  
50 eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead ; this is the  
bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat  
51 thereof, and not die. I am the living bread which came  
down from heaven ; if any man eat of this bread, he shall  
live for ever. And the bread that I will give is my flesh,  
52 which I will give for the life of the world. — The Jews  
therefore strove among themselves, saying ; How can  
53 this man give us *his* flesh to eat ? Then Jesus said unto  
them ; Verily, verily, I say unto you, except ye eat the flesh

## JOHN VI.

of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in  
 54 you. Whoso eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood, hath  
 55 eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day. For  
 56 my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. He  
 that eateth my flesh and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me,  
 57 and I in him. As the living Father hath sent me, and I live  
 by the Father; so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.  
 58 This is that bread which came down from heaven; not as  
 your fathers did eat, and are dead; he that eateth of this  
 59 bread shall live for ever. These things said he in the syna-  
 gogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they heard *this*,  
 61 said; This is a hard saying; who can hear it? When Je-  
 sus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he  
 62 said unto them; Doth this offend you? *What* and if ye shall  
 63 see the Son of man ascend up where he was before? It is  
 the Spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing. The  
 words that I speak unto you, *they* are spirit, and *they* are life.  
 64 But there are some of you that believe not; for Jesus knew  
 from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who  
 65 should betray him. And he said; Therefore said I unto  
 you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given  
 66 unto him of my Father. — From that *time* many of  
 his disciples went back; and walked no more with him.  
 67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve; Will ye also go away?  
 68 Simon Peter answered him; Lord, to whom shall we  
 69 go? thou hast the words of eternal life; and we believe,  
 70 and are sure, that thou art the Holy One of God. Jesus  
 answered them; Have not I chosen you twelve? and one of  
 you is a devil. He spake of Judas Iscariot *the son* of Simon;  
 71 for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

## MATTHEW XV.

1 Then came to Jesus scribes  
 and Pharisees, which were of  
 2 Jerusalem, saying; Why do  
 thy disciples transgress the  
 tradition of the elders? for  
 they wash not their hands,  
 3 when they eat bread. But  
 he answered and said unto  
 them; Why do ye also trans-  
 gress the commandment of

## MARK VII.

1 Then came together unto  
 him the Pharisees and cer-  
 tain of the scribes, which  
 2 came from Jerusalem; and  
 when they saw some of his  
 disciples eat bread with de-  
 filed, that is to say, with un-  
 3 washen hands; (for the  
 Pharisees, and all the Jews,  
 except they wash *their* hands

## MATTHEW XV.

4 God, by your tradition? For God commanded, saying; "Honour *thy* father and mother;" and; "He that curseth father or mother, let  
5 him die the death." But ye say; Whosoever shall say to *his* father or *his* mother; *It is a gift*, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; and honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free*. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by  
7 your tradition. Ye hypocrites! well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying;  
8 "This people honoureth me with *their* lips; but their  
9 heart is far from me. But in vain they do worship me, teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men."  
10 — And he called the multitude, and said unto them; Hear, and understand. Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth  
12 a man. — Then came his disciples, and said unto them; Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended, after they heard this saying?  
13 But he answered and said; Every plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted,  
14 shall be rooted up. Let them alone; they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind,

## MARK VII.

oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders; and  
4 *when they come* from the market, except they wash, they eat not; and many other things there be which they have received to hold, as the washing of cups, and pots, and of brazen vessels,  
5 and tables;) then the Pharisees and scribes asked him; Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread  
6 with defiled hands? He answered and said unto them; Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written; "This people honoureth me with *their* lips, but their heart is far  
7 from me. Howbeit, in vain do they worship me, teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men." For  
laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups; and many other such like  
9 things ye do. And he said unto them; Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your  
10 own tradition. For Moses said; "Honour thy father and thy mother;" and; "Who-so curseth father or mother, let him die the death."  
11 But ye say; If a man shall say to his father or mother; *It is Corban*, (that is to say, a gift,) by whatsoever thou



## MATTHEW XV.

both shall fall into the ditch.  
 15 Then answered Peter and  
 said unto him ; Declare un-  
 16 to us this parable. And Je-  
 su said ; Are ye also yet  
 17 without understanding ? Do  
 not ye yet understand, that  
 whatsoever entereth in at the  
 mouth goeth into the belly,  
 and is cast out into the  
 18 draught ? But those things  
 which proceed out of the  
 mouth come forth from the  
 heart, and they defile the  
 19 man. For out of the heart  
 proceed evil thoughts ; mur-  
 ders, adulteries, fornications,  
 thefts, false witness,  
 20 blasphemies. These are *the*  
*things* which defile a man ;  
 but to eat with unwashen  
 hands defileth not a man.

## MARK VII.

mightest be profited by me,  
 12 *he shall be free* ; and ye suffer  
 him no more to do aught  
 for his father or his mother,  
 13 making the word of God of  
 none effect through your  
 tradition, which ye have delivered ;  
 and many such like things do ye. —  
 14 And when he had called all  
 the people unto him, he said  
 unto them ; Hearken unto  
 me every one *of you*, and  
 15 understand. There is nothing  
 from without a man,  
 that entering into him, can  
 defile him ; but the things  
 which come out of him,  
 those are they that defile the  
 16 man. If any man have  
 ears to hear, let him hear.  
 17 — And when he was entered  
 into the house from  
 the people, his disciples  
 asked him concerning the  
 18 parable. And he saith unto  
 them ; Are ye so without  
 understanding also ? Do ye  
 not perceive, that whatsoever  
 thing from without entereth  
 into the man, *it* cannot  
 19 defile him ? because it entereth  
 not into his heart,  
 but into the belly ; and goeth  
 out into the draught,  
 20 purging all meats. And he  
 said ; That which cometh  
 out of the man, that defileth  
 21 the man. For from within,  
 out of the heart of  
 men, proceed evil thoughts ;  
 adulteries, fornications, murders,  
 22 thefts, covetousness,

## MATTHEW XV.

## MARK VII.

21 Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts  
 22 of Tyre and Sidon. And, behold, a woman of Canaan  
 came out of the same coast, and cried unto him, saying ;  
 Have mercy on me, O Lord, *thou* son of David ; my  
 daughter is grievously vexed  
 23 with a devil. But he answered her not a word. And  
 his disciples came and besought him, saying ; Send  
 her away, for she crieth after us. But he answered  
 24 and said ; I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the  
 house of Israel. Then came she and worshipped him, say-  
 ing ; Lord, help me ! But he  
 25 answered and said ; It is not meet to take the children's  
 bread, and to cast *it* to dogs.  
 26 And she said ; Truth, Lord ; yet the dogs eat of the  
 crumbs which fall from their  
 27 master's table. Then Jesus answered and said unto her ;  
 O woman, great is thy faith ; be it unto thee, even as thou  
 wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that  
 very hour.

28 And Jesus departed from  
 29 thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee ; and went  
 up into a mountain, and sat

wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness ;  
 23 all these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

24 And from thence he arose, and went into the borders  
 of Tyre and Sidon ; and entered into a house, and  
 would have no man know *it* ; but he could not be hid.  
 25 For a *certain* woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him,  
 and came and fell at his  
 26 feet ; (the woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by  
 nation ; ) and she besought him that he would cast forth  
 the devil out of her daughter. But Jesus said unto  
 her ; Let the children first be filled ; for it is not meet  
 to take the children's bread, and to cast *it* unto the dogs.  
 27 And she answered and said unto him ; Yes, Lord ; yet  
 the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs.  
 28 And he said unto her ; For this saying go thy way ;  
 the devil is gone out of thy  
 29 daughter. And when she was come to her house, she  
 found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon  
 the bed.

30 And again departing from  
 31 the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea  
 of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of De-

## MATTHEW XV.

30 down there. And great multitudes came unto him, having with them *those that were* lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others; and cast them down at Jesus' feet, and  
31 he healed them; insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see; and they glorified the God of Israel.

22 Then Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said; I have compassion on the multitude, because *it is* now three days *that* they continue with me, and they have nothing to eat; and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint  
33 in the way. And his disciples say unto him; Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness as to fill so great a multitude?  
34 And Jesus saith unto them; How many loaves have ye? And they said; Seven, and

## MARK VII.

32 capolis. And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech, and they beseech him to put his hand upon  
33 him. And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue; and looking  
34 up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him; Ephphatha, that is, be opened.  
35 And straightway his ears were opened; and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.  
36 And he charged them that they should tell no man; but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published *it*.  
37 And they were beyond measure astonished, saying; He hath done all things well; he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.  
8 In those days, the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, he called his disciples unto him, and saith unto them;  
2 I have compassion on the multitude; because *it is* now three days *that* they have been with me, and they have  
3 nothing to eat. And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way; for divers  
4 of them came from far. And his disciples answered him; From whence can a man

## MATTHEW XV.

35 a few little fishes. And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.  
 36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake *them*, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.  
 37 And they did all eat, and were filled; and they took up of the broken *meat* that was left  
 38 seven baskets full. And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and  
 39 children. And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

16 The Pharisees also and the Sadducees came, and, tempting, desired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven.  
 2 He answered and said unto them; When it is evening, ye say; *It will be* fair weather; for the sky is  
 3 red. And in the morning; *It will be* foul weather to-day; for the sky is red and lowering. O ye hypocrites! ye can discern the face of the sky, but can ye not *discern* the signs of the times?  
 4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a

## MARK VIII.

satisfy these *men* with bread  
 5 here in the wilderness? And he asked them; How many loaves have ye? And they  
 6 said; Seven. And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground; and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before *them*; and they did set *them* before the people. And they had a few small fishes; and he blessed, and commanded to set them  
 8 also before *them*. So they did eat, and were filled; and they took up of the broken *meat* that was left, seven  
 9 baskets. And they that had eaten were about four thousand; and he sent them away.

10 And straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts  
 11 of Dalmanutha. And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from  
 12 heaven, tempting him. And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith; Why doth this generation seek after a sign? Verily I say unto you, there shall no sign be given  
 13 to this generation. And he left them, and entering into the ship again, departed to the other side.

## MATTHEW XVI.

sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

- 5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.  
 6 Then Jesus said unto them; take heed, and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees  
 7 and of the Sadducees. And they reasoned among themselves, saying; *It is* because we have taken no bread.  
 8 *Which* when Jesus perceived, he said; O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have  
 9 brought no bread? Do ye

## MARK VIII.

- 14 Now *the disciples* had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.  
 15 And he charged them saying; Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.  
 16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying; *It is* because we have no bread.  
 17 And when Jesus knew *it*, he saith unto them; Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? Perceive ye not

## MARK VIII.

- 22 And he cometh to Bethsaida. And they bring a blind  
 23 man unto him, and besought him to touch him. And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him,  
 24 he asked him if he saw aught. And he looked up, and said;

## MATTHEW XVI.

- 13 When Jesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying; Whom do men say that I, the Son of man, am?  
 14 And they said; Some say that thou art John the Baptist; some, Elias; and others, Jeremias, or one of the  
 15 prophets. He saith unto them; But whom say ye that I am? And Simon Peter answered and said; Thou art the Christ, the Son of the

## MARK VIII.

- 27 And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cesarea Philippi. And by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them; Whom do men say that I am? And they answered; John the Baptist; but some say Elias; and others, one  
 28 of the prophets. And he saith unto them; But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him; Thou art the Christ.

## MATTHEW XVI.

not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?  
 10 Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?  
 11 How is it that ye do not understand, that I spake *it* not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of  
 12 the Sadducees? Then understood they how that he bade *them* not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

## MARK VIII.

yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened? Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember? When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him; Twelve.  
 20 And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said;  
 21 Seven. And he said unto them; How is it that ye do not understand?

## MARK VIII.

25 I see men, as trees, walking. After that, he put *his* hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up; and he was re-  
 26 stored, and saw every man clearly. And he sent him away to his house, saying; Neither go into the town, nor tell *it* to any in the town.

## LUKE IX.

18 And it came to pass as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him; and he asked them, saying; Whom say the people that I am?  
 19 They answering, said; John the Baptist; but some *say* Elias; and others *say*, that one of the old prophets is  
 20 risen again. He said unto them; but whom say ye that I am? Peter answering, said; The Christ of God.  
 21 And he straitly charged



## MATTHEW XVI.

17 living God. And Jesus answered and said unto him ; Blessed art thou Simon Bar-jona ; for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in  
 18 heaven. And I say also unto thee, that thou art Peter, and upon this rock will I build my church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against  
 19 it. And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven ; and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven, and what-  
 20 soever thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heav-  
 21 en. Then charged he his disciples, that they should tell no man, that he was the Christ. — From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again  
 22 the third day. Then Peter took him, and began to re-buke him, saying ; Be it far from thee, Lord ; this shall  
 23 not be unto thee. But he turned, and said unto Peter ; Get thee behind me, Satan ; thou art an offence unto me ; for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men. —  
 24 Then said Jesus unto his disciples ; If any man will come after me, let him deny him-

## MARK VIII.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of  
 31 him. — And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and the scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again ; and he spake that  
 32 saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to re-buke him. But when he had turned about, and looked on his disciples, he re-buked Peter, saying ; Get thee behind me Satan ; for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men. —  
 34 And when he had called the people unto him with his disciples also, he said unto them ; Whosoever will follow after me, let him deny himself, and take up his  
 35 cross and follow me. For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it ; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, shall save  
 36 it. (For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his  
 37 own soul ? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul ?) Whosoever there-  
 38 fore shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glo-

## LUKE IX.

them, and commanded *them* to tell no man that thing ;  
22 saying ; The son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and be slain, and be raised  
23 the third day. — And he said to *them* all ; If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.  
24 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it ; but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save  
25 it. For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose him-  
26 self, or be cast away ? For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and *in his* Father's and of the holy  
27 angels. But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

## MATTHEW XVI.

self, and take up his cross,  
 25 and follow me. For whoso-  
 ever will save his life, shall  
 lose it ; and whosoever will  
 lose his life for my sake, shall  
 26 find it. For what is a man  
 profited, if he shall gain the  
 whole world, and lose his own  
 soul ? or what shall a man give  
 in exchange for his soul ?  
 27 For the Son of man shall  
 come in the glory of his Fa-  
 ther, with his angels ; and  
 then he shall reward every  
 man according to his works.  
 28 Verily I say unto you, there  
 be some standing here which  
 shall not taste of death, till  
 they see the Son of man  
 coming in his kingdom.  
 17 And after six days Jesus  
 taketh Peter, James, and  
 John his brother ; and bring-  
 eth them up into a high moun-  
 2 tain apart. And he was trans-  
 figured before them, and his  
 face did shine as the sun ;  
 and his raiment was white as  
 3 the light. And, behold, there  
 appeared unto them Moses  
 and Elias talking with him.  
 4 Then answered Peter, and  
 said unto Jesus ; Lord, it is  
 good for us to be here ; if  
 thou wilt, let us make here  
 three tabernacles ; one for  
 thee, and one for Moses, and  
 5 one for Elias. While he  
 yet spake, behold, a bright  
 cloud overshadowed them ;  
 and, behold, a voice out of  
 the cloud, which said ; " This  
 is my beloved Son, in whom

## MARK IX.

ry of his Father with the  
 9 holy angels. And he said  
 unto them ; Verily I say  
 unto you, that there be some  
 of them that stand here,  
 which shall not taste of death  
 till they have seen the king-  
 dom of God come with pow-  
 er.  
 2 And after six days Jesus  
 taketh with him Peter, and  
 James, and John, and lead-  
 eth them up into a high  
 mountain apart by them-  
 selves ; and he was trans-  
 3 figured before them. And  
 his raiment became shining,  
 exceeding white as snow  
 so as no fuller on earth can  
 4 white them. And there  
 appeared unto them Elias,  
 with Moses ; and they were  
 5 talking with Jesus. And  
 Peter answered and said to  
 Jesus ; Master, it is good  
 for us to be here ; and let  
 us make three tabernacles,  
 one for thee, and one for  
 Moses, and one for Elias.  
 6 For he wist not what to say ;  
 for they were sore afraid.  
 7 And there was a cloud that

## LUKE IX.

28 And it came to pass, about  
an eight days after these say-  
ings, he took Peter, and John,  
and James, and went up into  
29 a mountain to pray. And as  
he prayed, the fashion of his  
countenance was altered, and  
his raiment *was* white *and*  
30 glistening. And, behold, there  
talked with him two men,  
which were Moses and Eli-  
31 as ; who appeared in glory,  
and spake of his decease,  
which he should accomplish  
32 at Jerusalem. But Peter  
and they that were with him  
were heavy with sleep. And  
when they were awake, they  
saw his glory, and the two  
men that stood with him.  
33 And it came to pass as they  
departed from him, Peter  
said unto Jesus ; Master,

## MATTHEW XVII.

I am well pleased ; hear ye  
 6 him." And when the disciples heard *it*, they fell on their face, and were sore  
 7 afraid. And Jesus came and touched them, and said ; Arise, and be not afraid.  
 8 And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no  
 9 man, save Jesus only. And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying ; Tell the vision to no man, until the Son  
 10 of man be risen again from the dead. — And his disciples asked him, saying ; Why then say the scribes that Elias must first come ?  
 11 And Jesus answered and said unto them ; Elias truly shall first come, and restore  
 12 all things ; but I say unto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise shall also the Son  
 13 of man suffer of them. Then the disciples understood, that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

14 And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a *certain* man kneeling down to him, and saying ;  
 15 Lord have mercy on my son ; for he is lunatic and sore vexed ; for oft-times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water. And  
 16 I brought him to thy disci-

## MARK IX.

overshadowed them ; and a voice came out of the cloud ; This is my beloved Son ;  
 8 hear him. And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with  
 9 themselves. And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them, that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from  
 10 the dead. — And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from  
 11 the dead should mean. And they asked him, saying ; Why say the scribes that  
 12 Elias must first come ? And he answered and told them ; Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things ; and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be  
 13 set at nought. But I say unto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

14 And when he came to *his* disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with  
 15 them. And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to *him*, saluted him. And he asked  
 16 them ; What question ye

## LUKE IX.

it is good for us to be here ;  
and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias ;  
not knowing what he said.

- 34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them ; and they feared as they entered into  
35 the cloud. And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying ; “ This is my beloved Son ; hear him.” And  
36 when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone. And they kept *it* close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen.

- 37 And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met  
38 him. And behold, a man of the company cried out, saying ; Master, I beseech thee look upon my son, for he is  
39 mine only child ; and lo, a spirit taketh him, and he sud-



## MATTHEW XVII.

ples, and they could not  
 17 cure him. Then Jesus answered and said ; O faithless and perverse generation ! how long shall I be with you ? how long shall I suffer you ? bring him hither to me. And Jesus rebuked the devil, and he departed out of him ; and the child was cured from that  
 18 very hour. — Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said ; Why could  
 20 not we cast him out ? And Jesus said unto them ; Because of your unbelief. For verily I say unto you, if ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain ; Remove  
 hence to yonder place, and it shall remove ; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.  
 21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

## MARK IX.

17 among yourselves ? And one of the multitude answered and said ; Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit.  
 18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he teareth him ; and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away. And I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out, and they could  
 19 not. He answereth, and saith unto them ; O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you ? how long shall I suffer you ?  
 20 bring him unto me. And they brought him unto him. And when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him ; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed, foaming.  
 21 And he asked his father ; How long is it ago, since this came unto him ? and he  
 22 said ; Of a child ; and oft-times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him ; but if thou  
 23 canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help  
 us. Jesus said unto him ; If thou canst believe ; all things *are* possible to him  
 24 that believeth. And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears ; I believe ; help thou  
 25 mine unbelief. When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him ;

## LUKE IX.

- denly crieth out, and it tear-  
eth him that he foameth  
again, and bruising him, hard-  
ly departeth from him. And  
40 I besought thy disciples to  
cast him out; and they could  
41 not. And Jesus answering,  
said; O faithless and per-  
verse generation; how long  
shall I be with you, and suffer  
you? Bring thy son hither.  
42 And as he was yet a coming,  
the devil threw him down,  
and tare *him*. And Jesus  
rebuked the unclean spirit,  
and healed the child, and  
delivered him again to his  
43 father. And they were all  
amazed at the mighty power  
of God.

## MATTHEW XVII.

## MARK IX.

■ And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them ; The son of man shall be betrayed into the hands  
23 of men, and they shall kill him ; and the third day he shall be raised again. And they were exceeding sorry.

Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee ; Come out of him, and enter no more  
26 into him. And *the spirit* cried, and rent *him* sore, and came out of him. And he was as one dead, inso-  
27 much that many said, he is dead. But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up ; and he arose. —  
28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately ; Why could not we cast him out ?  
29 And he said unto them ; This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.  
30 And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee ; and he would not that any  
31 man should know *it*. For he taught his disciples, and said unto them ; The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him ; and after that he is killed, he shall  
32 rise the third day. But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.  
33 And he came to Capernaum.

## MATTHEW XVII.

24 And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute *money* came to Peter, and said ; Doth not  
25 your master pay tribute ? He saith ; Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying ; What thinkest thou, Simon ? Of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute ? of their own children, or of

## LUKE IX.

43 But while they wondered  
every one at all things which  
Jesus did, he said unto his  
44 disciples ; Let these sayings  
sink down into your ears ;  
for the Son of man shall be  
delivered into the hands of  
45 men. But they understood  
not this saying, and it was hid  
from them, and they perceiv-  
ed it not ; and they feared to  
ask him of that saying.

---

MATTHEW XVII.

26 strangers ? Peter saith unto him ; Of strangers. Jesus saith  
27 unto him ; Then are the children free. Notwithstanding,  
lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast  
a hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up ; and  
when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece  
of money ; that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

---

## MATTHEW XVIII.

1 At the same time came the  
disciples unto Jesus, say-  
ing ; Who is the greatest in  
2 the kingdom of heaven ? And  
Jesus called a little child un-  
to him, and set him in the  
3 midst of them, and said ; Ver-  
ily I say unto you, except ye  
be converted, and become as  
little children, ye shall not  
enter into the kingdom of  
4 heaven. Whosoever there-  
fore shall humble himself as  
this little child, the same is  
greatest in the kingdom of  
5 heaven. And whoso shall  
receive one such little child  
in my name, receiveth me.

## MARK IX.

33 And being in the house,  
he asked them ; What  
was it that ye disputed  
among yourselves by the  
34 way ? But they held their  
peace ; for by the way  
they had disputed among  
themselves, who *should be*  
35 the greatest. And he sat  
down, and called the twelve,  
and saith unto them ; If any  
man desire to be first, *the*  
*same* shall be last of all, and  
36 servant of all. And he  
took a child, and set him in  
the midst of them, and when  
he had taken him in his  
arms, he said unto them ;  
37 Whosoever shall receive one  
of such children in my  
name, receiveth me ; and  
whosoever shall receive  
me, receiveth not me, but  
him that sent me. —  
38 And John answered him,  
saying ; Master, we saw  
one casting out devils in thy  
name ; and we forbade him,  
because he followeth not us.  
39 But Jesus said ; Forbid  
him not. For there is no  
man which shall do a mira-  
cle in my name, that can  
lightly speak evil of me.  
40 For he that is not against  
you, is on your part.

## MATTHEW XVIII.

6 But whoso shall offend one  
of these little ones which be-  
lieve in me, it were better  
for him that a millstone were

## MARK IX.

41 For whosoever shall give you  
a cup of water to drink for  
the reason that ye belong to  
Christ, verily I say unto

## LUKE IX.

46 Then there arose a reason-  
 ing among them, which of  
 47 them should be greatest. And  
 Jesus perceiving the thought  
 of their heart, took a child,  
 48 and set him by him, and said  
 unto them ; Whosoever shall  
 receive this child in my  
 name receiveth me ; and  
 whosoever shall receive me,  
 receiveth him that sent me.  
 For he that is least among  
 you all, the same shall be  
 great.

49 And John answered and  
 said ; Master, we saw one  
 casting out devils in thy  
 name ; and we forbad him,  
 because he followeth not  
 50 with us. And Jesus said  
 unto him ; Forbid *him* not ;  
 for he that is not against you,  
 is for you.

## MATTHEW XVIII.

hanged about his neck, and  
*that* he were drowned in the  
 7 depth of the sea. — Woe  
 unto the world because of

## MARK IX.

you, he shall not lose his  
 42 reward. — And whosoever  
 shall offend one of *these*  
 little ones that believe in me,



## MATTHEW XVIII.

offences ! For it must needs be that offences come ; but woe to that man by whom  
 8 the offence cometh ! Wherefore, if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast *them* from thee ; it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands,  
 9 everlasting fire. And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee ; it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell-fire.

## MARK IX.

it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast  
 43 into the sea. And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off ; it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched, where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.  
 45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off ; it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched, where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not  
 46 quenched. And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out ; it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into  
 48 hell-fire, where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

## MARK IX.

49 For every one shall be salted with fire ; and every sacrifice  
 50 shall be salted with salt. — Salt is good ; but if the salt have lost his saltness, wherewith will ye season it ? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another.

## MATTHEW XVIII.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones ; for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do always behold  
 11 the face of my Father which is in heaven. For the Son of  
 12 man is come to save that which was lost. How think ye ? if a man have a hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray ; doth he not leave the ninety and nine upon the moun-

## MATTHEW XVIII.

- tains, and goeth and seeketh that which is gone astray?
- 13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that *sheep*, than of the ninety and nine which
- 14 went not astray. Even so, it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven that one of these little ones should perish.
- 15 ——— Moreover, if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go *and* tell him his fault between thee and him alone. If he
- 16 shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother; but if he will not hear *thee*, *then* take with thee one or two more; that
- 17 in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established. And if he shall neglect to hear them,
- 18 tell *it* unto the church; but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as a heathen man and a publi-
- 19 can. ——— Verily I say unto you, whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever ye
- 20 shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my
- 21 Father which is in heaven. For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.
- 22 Then came Peter to him, and said; Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven
- 23 times? Jesus saith unto him; Not, I say unto thee, until seven times, but until seventy times seven. Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which
- 24 would take account of his servants. And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him which owed him
- 25 ten thousand talents. But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and chil-
- 26 dren, and all that he had, and payment to be made. The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying;
- 27 Lord have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. Then the Lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and
- 28 loosed him, and forgave him the debt. But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, which owed him an hundred pence; and he laid hands on him, and took *him* by the throat, saying; Pay me that thou owest.
- 29 And his fellow-servant fell down and besought him, saying;
- 30 Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. And he would not; but went and cast him into prison, till he should
- 31 pay the debt. So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were very sorry; and came and told unto their

## MATTHEW XVIII.

32 lord all that was done. Then his lord, after that he had  
called him, said unto him ; O thou wicked servant, I forgave  
33 thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me ; shouldest not  
thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as  
34 I had pity on thee ? And his lord was wroth, and delivered  
him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due un-  
35 to him. So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also  
unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his  
brother.

## PART VII.

### TO THE RESURRECTION OF JESUS.

#### LUKE IX.

51 And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should  
be received up, he steadfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem.  
52 And he sent messengers before his face; and they went  
and entered into a village of the Samaritans to make ready  
53 for him. And they did not receive him, because his face  
54 was as though he would go to Jerusalem. And when his  
disciples, James and John, saw *this*, they said; Lord, wilt  
thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and  
55 consume them, even as Elias did? But he turned, and re-  
buked them, and said; Know ye not what manner of spirit  
56 ye are of? And they went to another village.

#### MATTHEW XIX.

1 And it came to pass, *that*  
when Jesus had finished  
these sayings, he departed  
from Galilee, and came into  
the coasts of Judea, beyond  
2 Jordan. And great multi-  
tudes followed him; and  
he healed them there.  
3 The Pharisees also came  
unto him, tempting him, and  
saying unto him; Is it law-  
ful for a man to put away  
his wife for every cause?  
4 And he answered and said  
unto them; Have ye not  
read, that he which made  
*them* at the beginning, made  
5 them male and female? And  
he said; "For this cause  
shall a man leave father

#### MARK X.

1 And he arose from thence,  
and cometh into the coasts  
of Judea, by the farther  
side of Jordan; and the  
people resort unto him again;  
and, as he was wont, he  
2 taught them again. And  
the Pharisees came to him,  
and asked him; Is it law-  
ful for a man to put away  
*his* wife? tempting him.  
3 And he answered and said  
unto them; What did Mo-  
4 ses command you? And  
they said; Moses suffered  
to write a bill of divorce-  
ment, and to put *her* away.  
5 And Jesus answered and  
said unto them; For the  
hardness of your heart he

## MATTHEW XIX.

and mother, and shall cleave to his wife ; and they twain shall be one flesh." Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.  
 7 — They say unto him ; Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away ? He saith unto them ; Moses, because of the

## MARK X.

wrote you this precept.  
 6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.  
 7 " For this cause shall a man leave his father, and mother, and cleave to his wife ;  
 8 and they twain shall be one flesh." So then they are no more twain, but one  
 9 flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder. —

## MATTHEW XIX.

10 His disciples say unto him ; If the case of the man be  
 11 so with *his* wife, it is not good to marry. But he said unto them ; All *men* cannot receive this saying, save *they* to whom  
 12 it is given. For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from *their* mother's womb ; and there are some eunuchs,

## MATTHEW XIX.

13 Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put *his* hands on them, and pray ; and the disciples rebuked them.  
 14 But Jesus said ; Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come unto me ; for of such is the kingdom of  
 15 heaven. And he laid *his* hands on them, and departed thence.

16 And, behold, one came and said unto him ; Good Master, what good thing

## MARK X.

13 And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them ; and *h*s disciples rebuked those that  
 14 brought *them*. But when Jesus saw *it*, he was much displeased, and said unto them ; Suffer the little children to come unto me, forbid them not ; for of such is the  
 15 kingdom of God. Verily I say unto you, whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child he shall not enter therein.  
 16 And he took them up in his arms, put *his* hands upon them, and blessed them.

17 And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and

## MATTHEW XIX.

hardness of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wives ; but from the beginning it was not so. And I say unto you, whosoever shall put away his wife, except *it be* for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery ; and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.

## MARK X.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the  
11 same *matter*. And he saith unto them ; Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth  
12 adultery against her. And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

## MATTHEW XIX.

which were made eunuchs of men ; and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

## LUKE XVIII.

15 And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them ; but when *his* disciples saw *it*,  
16 they rebuked them. But Jesus called them unto him, and said ; Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not ; for of such  
17 is the kingdom of God. Verily I say unto you, whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, shall in no wise enter therein.

18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying ; Good master, what shall I do to inherit



## MATTHEW XIX.

shall I do, that I may have  
 17 eternal life? And he said  
 unto him; Why askest thou  
 me concerning good? one  
 is good. But if thou wilt  
 enter into life, keep the  
 18 commandments. He saith  
 unto him; Which? Jesus  
 said; "Thou shalt do no  
 murder; Thou shalt not  
 commit adultery; Thou  
 shalt not steal; Thou shalt  
 19 not bear false witness; Hon-  
 our *thy* father and *thy* moth-  
 er;" and; "Thou shalt  
 love thy neighbour as thy-  
 20 self." The young man  
 saith unto him; All these  
 things have I kept from my  
 youth up; what lack I yet?  
 21 Jesus said unto him; If thou  
 wilt be perfect, go *and* sell  
 that thou hast, and give to  
 the poor; and thou shalt  
 have treasure in heaven;  
 and come *and* follow me.  
 22 But when the young man  
 heard that saying, he went  
 away sorrowful; for he had  
 great possessions. —  
 23 Then said Jesus unto his  
 disciples; Verily I say unto  
 you, that a rich man shall  
 hardly enter into the king-  
 24 dom of heaven. And again  
 I say unto you, it is easier  
 for a camel to enter through  
 the eye of a needle, than for  
 a rich man to enter into the  
 25 kingdom of God. When  
 the disciples heard *it*, they  
 were exceedingly amazed,  
 saying; Who then can be

## MARK X.

kneeled to him, and asked  
 him; Good Master, what  
 shall I do that I may inherit  
 18 eternal life? And Jesus said  
 unto him; Why callest thou  
 me good? *there is* none good,  
 19 but one, *that is* God. Thou  
 knowest the command-  
 ments; "Do not commit  
 adultery; Do not kill; Do  
 not steal; Do not bear false  
 witness; Defraud not;  
 Honour thy father and moth-  
 20 er." And he answered and  
 said unto him; Master, all  
 these have I observed from  
 21 my youth. Then Jesus  
 beholding him, loved him,  
 and said unto him; One  
 thing thou lackest; go thy  
 way, sell whatsoever thou  
 hast, and give to the poor;  
 and thou shalt have treasure  
 in heaven; and come, take  
 up the cross, and follow  
 22 me. And he was sad at  
 that saying, and went away  
 grieved; for he had great  
 23 possessions. — And Je-  
 sus looked round about, and  
 saith unto his disciples;  
 How hardly shall they that  
 have riches enter into the  
 24 kingdom of God! And the  
 disciples were astonished at  
 his words. But Jesus an-  
 swereth again, and saith un-  
 to them; Children, how  
 hard is it for them that trust  
 in riches to enter into the  
 25 kingdom of God! It is ea-  
 sier for a camel to go through  
 the eye of a needle, than for

## LUKE XVIII.

- 19 eternal life ? And Jesus said  
unto him ; Why callest thou  
me good ? none *is* good,  
save one, *that is* God.
- 20 Thou knowest the com-  
mandments ; “ Do not com-  
mit adultery ; do not kill ;  
do not steal ; do not bear  
false witness ; honour  
thy father and thy moth-  
21 er.” And he said ; All  
these have I kept from my  
22 youth up. Now, when Je-  
sus heard these things, he  
said unto him ; Yet lackest  
thou one thing ; sell all that  
thou hast, and distribute un-  
to the poor, and thou shalt  
have treasure in heaven ;  
23 and come, follow me. And  
when he heard ths, he  
was very sorrowful ; for he  
24 was very rich. — And  
when Jesus saw that he was  
very sorrowful, he said ;  
How hardly shall they that  
have riches enter into the  
25 kingdom of God ! For it is  
easier for a camel to go  
through a needle’s eye, than  
for a rich man to enter into  
26 the kingdom of God. And  
they that heard *it*, said ;  
Who then can be saved ?  
27 And he said ; The things  
which are impossible with  
men, are possible with God.

## MATTHEW XIX.

26 saved? But Jesus beheld *them*, and said unto them; With men this is impossible; but with God all things *are* possible. — Then answered Peter, and said unto him; Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore? And Jesus said unto them; Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive a hundred-fold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

30 — But many *that are* first shall be last; and the last *shall be* first.

## MARK X.

26 a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves; Who then can be saved? And Jesus looking upon them, saith; With men *it is* impossible, but not with God; for with God all things are possible.

28 Peter began to say unto him; Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

29 Jesus answered and said; Verily I say unto you, there is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and for the gospel's sake, but he shall receive a hundred-fold, now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions, and in the world to come, eternal life. But many *that are* first shall be last; and the last, first.

## MATTHEW XX.

1 For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* a householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard. And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a-day, he sent them into his vineyard. And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the market-place; and said unto them; Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, I will give you. And they went their way. Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise. And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing, and saith unto them; Why stand ye here all the

## LUKE XVIII.

28 Then Peter said ; Lo,  
we have left all, and follow-  
29 ed thee. And he said unto  
them ; Verily I say unto  
you, there is no man that  
hath left house, or parents,  
or brethren, or wife, or  
children, for the kingdom of  
30 God's sake, who shall not  
receive manifold more in  
this present time, and in  
the world to come life ever-  
lasting.

---

MATTHEW XX.

7 day idle ? They say unto him ; Because no man hath  
hired us. He saith unto them ; Go ye also into the vine-  
yard ; and whatsoever is right, *that* shall ye receive.  
8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto  
his steward ; Call the labourers, and give them *their* hire,  
9 beginning from the last, unto the first. And when they came  
that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every  
10 man a penny. But when the first came, they supposed that  
they should have received more ; and they likewise received  
11 every man a penny. And when they had received *it*, they  
12 murmured against the good man of the house, saying ;

## MATTHEW XX.

These last have wrought *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat  
 13 of the day. But he answered one of them, and said ;  
 Friend, I do thee no wrong ; didst not thou agree with me  
 14 for a penny ? Take *that* thine *is*, and go thy way. I will  
 15 give unto this last even as unto thee. Is it not lawful for me  
 to do what I will with mine own ? is thine eye evil because  
 16 I am good ? So the last shall be first ; and the first, last.  
 For many be called, but few chosen.

## LUKE XIII.

22 And he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and  
 23 journeying towards Jerusalem. Then said one unto him ;  
 Lord, are there few that be saved ? And he said unto them ;  
 24 Strive to enter in at the strait door ; for many I say unto  
 25 you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able. When once  
 the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the  
 door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the  
 door, saying ; Lord, lord, open unto us ; and he shall  
 answer and say unto you ; I know you not whence you are ;  
 26 then shall ye begin to say ; We have eaten and drunk in  
 27 thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets. But he  
 shall say ; I tell you, I know you not whence you are ; de-

## MATTHEW XX.

17 And Jesus going up to  
 Jerusalem, took the twelve  
 disciples apart in the way,  
 18 and said unto them ; Behold, we go up to Jerusalem,  
 and the Son of man shall be  
 betrayed unto the chief  
 priests and unto the scribes ;  
 and they shall condemn him  
 19 to death, and shall deliver  
 him to the Gentiles to mock,  
 and to scourge, and to crucify  
*him* ; and the third day  
 he shall rise again.

## MARK X.

32 And they were in the way,  
 going up to Jerusalem ; and  
 Jesus went before them ; and  
 they were amazed, and as  
 they followed, they were  
 afraid. And he took again  
 the twelve, and began to tell  
 them what things should  
 33 happen unto him, *saying* ;  
 Behold, we go up to Jerusa-  
 lem, and the Son of man  
 shall be delivered unto the  
 chief priests, and unto the  
 scribes ; and they shall con-  
 demn him to death, and  
 shall deliver him to the Gen-  
 34 tiles, and they shall mock  
 him, and shall scourge him,

## LUKE XIII.

28 part from me, all *ye* workers of iniquity. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom  
29 of God, and you *yourselves* thrust out. And they shall come from the east, and *from* the west, and from the north and *from* the south ; and shall sit down in the kingdom of  
30 God. And behold, there are last which shall be first ; and there are first which shall be last.

31 The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him ; Get thee out, and depart hence ; for Herod will  
32 kill thee. And he said unto them ; Go ye and tell that fox ; Behold, I cast out devils and I do cures to-day and to-mor-  
33 row, and the third *day* I shall be perfected. Nevertheless, I must walk to-day and to-morrow, and the *day* following ;  
34 for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem. O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen *doth gather* her brood  
35 under *her* wings ! and ye would not. Behold, your house is left unto you *desolate*. And I say unto you, ye shall not see me, until *the time* come when ye shall say ; Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

## LUKE XVIII.

31 Then he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them ; Behold we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.  
32 For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spited on ;  
33 and they shall scourge *him*, and put him to death ; and the third day he shall rise again.  
34 And they understood none of these things ; and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.



## MARK X.

and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him ; and the third day he shall rise again.

## MATTHEW XX.

20 Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children with her sons, worshipping *him*, and desiring a certain thing of him. And he  
21 said unto her ; What wilt thou ? She saith unto him ; Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on thy  
22 left, in thy kingdom. But Jesus answered and said ; Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of ? They say unto him ; We are  
23 able. And he saith unto them ; Ye shall drink indeed of my cup ; but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared of my  
24 Father. — And when the ten heard *it*, they were moved with indignation against

## MARK X.

35 And James and John, the sons of Zebedee, come unto him, saying ; Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall  
36 desire. And he said unto them ; What would ye that I should do for you ? They  
37 said unto him ; Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy  
38 glory. But Jesus said unto them ; Ye know not what ye ask. Can ye drink of the cup that I drink of, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with ?  
39 And they said unto him ; We can. And Jesus said unto them ; Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of ; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal  
40 shall ye be baptized ; but to sit on my right hand, and

## LUKE XIX.

1,2 And *Jesus* entered and passed through Jericho. And behold, *there was* a man named Zaccheus ; which was  
3 the chief among the publicans, and he was rich. And he sought to see Jesus who he was ; and could not for the press,  
4 because he was little of stature. And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore-tree to see him ; for he was to  
5 pass that *way*. And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him ; Zaccheus,  
make haste, and come down ; for to-day I must abide at thy  
6 house. And he made haste, and came down, and received  
7 him joyfully. And when they saw *it* they all murmured, say-

## MATTHEW XX.

25 the two brethren. But Jesus called them unto him, and said ; Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise  
 26 authority upon them. It shall not be so among you ; but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your  
 27 minister ; and whosoever will be chief among you, let  
 28 him be your servant ; even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

## MARK X.

on *my* left hand, is not mine to give, but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared. And when the ten  
 41 heard *it*, they began to be much displeased with James and John. But Jesus called  
 42 them to him, and saith unto them ; Ye know, that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles, exercise  
 lordship over them, and their great ones exercise au-  
 43 thority upon them. But so shall it not be among you ; but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your  
 44 minister ; and whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall  
 45 be servant of all ; for even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a  
 46 ransom for many. — And they came to Jericho.

## LUKE XIX.

ing, that he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner. And Zaccheus stood, and said unto the Lord ; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor ; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore  
 9 *him* four-fold. And Jesus said unto him ; This day is salvation come to this house ; forasmuch as he also is a son of  
 19 Abraham ; for the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.  
 11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.  
 12 He said therefore ; A certain nobleman went into a far coun-

## LUKE XIX.

13 try to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return. And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, 14 and said unto them; Occupy till I come. But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying; We will 15 not have this *man* to reign over us. And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money; that he might know how 16 much every man had gained by trading. Then came the first, saying; Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds. 17 And he said unto him; Well, thou good servant; because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority 18 over ten cities. And the second came, saying; Lord, thy 19 pound hath gained five pounds. And he said likewise to 20 him; Be thou also over five cities. And another came, saying; Lord, behold *here is* thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a 21 napkin. For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man;

## MATTHEW XX.

29 And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude 30 followed him. And behold, two blind men, sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying; Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Son of 31 David! And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace. But they cried the more, saying; Have mercy on us, O Lord, 32 *thou* Son of David! And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said; What will ye that I shall do unto you? 33 They say unto him; Lord, that our eyes may be opened. 34 So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes; and immediately their eyes received sight; and they followed him.

## MARK X.

46 And as he went out of Jericho with his disciples, and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the son of Timeus, sat by the 47 highway-side begging. And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say; Jesus, *thou* son of David, have 48 mercy on me. And many charged him that he should hold his peace; but he cried the more a great deal; Thou son of David, have 49 mercy on me. And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called; and they call the blind man, saying unto him; Be of good comfort, rise; he calleth thee. 50 And he, casting away his garment, rose, and came to

## LUKE XIX.

thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that  
22 thou didst not sow. And he saith unto him ; Out of thine  
own mouth will I judge thee, *thou* wicked servant ; thou  
knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not  
23 down, and reaping that I did not sow ; wherefore then gavest  
not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might  
24 have required mine own with usury ? And he said unto  
them that stood by ; Take from him the pound, and give *it*  
25 to him that hath ten pounds. (And they said unto him ;  
26 Lord, he hath ten pounds.) For I say unto you, that unto  
every one which hath, shall be given ; and from him that  
hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.  
27 But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign  
28 over them, bring hither, and slay *them* before me. And  
when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to  
Jerusalem.

## LUKE XVIII.

35 And it came to pass, that,  
as he was come nigh unto  
Jericho, a certain blind man  
sat by the way side begging.  
36 And hearing the multitude  
pass by, he asked what it  
37 meant. And they told him,  
that Jesus of Nazareth passeth  
38 by. And he cried, saying ;  
Jesus, thou son of David,  
39 have mercy on me. And  
they which went before re-  
buked him, that he should  
hold his peace. But he  
cried so much the more ;  
Thou son of David, have  
40 mercy on me. And Jesus  
stood and commanded him  
to be brought unto him.  
And when he was come  
41 near, he asked him, saying ;  
What wilt thou that I shall  
do unto thee ? And he said ;  
Lord, that I may receive

## MARK X.

- 51 Jesus. And Jesus answered and said unto him ; What wilt thou that I should do unto thee ? The blind man said unto him ; Lord, that I might receive my sight.
- 52 And Jesus said unto him ; Go thy way ; thy faith hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed him in the way.

## JOHN XI.

- 55 And the Jews' passover was nigh at hand ; and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover, to
- 56 purify themselves. Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple ; What think
- 57 ye ? that he will not come to the feast ? Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew *it*, that they might take him.

## MATTHEW XXI.

- 1 And when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the Mount of Olives, then sent
- 2 Jesus two disciples, saying unto them ; Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her ; loose *them*, and bring *them*
- 3 unto me. And if any *man* say aught unto you, ye shall say ; The Lord hath need of them ; and straightway he
- 4 will send them. All this was done that it might be fulfilled which was spok-

## MARK XI.

- 1 And when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth
- 2 forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them ; Go your way into the village over against you ; and as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon never man sat ; loose him, and
- 3 bring *him*. And if any man say unto you ; Why do ye this ? say ye ; The Lord hath need of him ; and straightway he will send him
- 4 hither. And they went their

## LUKE XVIII.

42 my sight. And Jesus said unto him; Receive thy sight; thy faith hath saved thee. And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God; and all the people, when they saw *it*, gave praise unto God.

## JOHN XII.

1 Then Jesus, six days before the passover, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.  
9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there; and they came, not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might  
10 see Lazarus also whom he had raised from the dead. But the chief priests consulted that they might put Lazarus also  
11 to death; because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

## LUKE XIX.

29 And it came to pass, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called *the mount of Olives*, he sent two of his  
30 disciples, saying; Go ye into the village over against *you*; in the which at your entering ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat; loose him, and bring *him*  
31 *hither*. And if any man ask you; Why do ye loose *him*? thus shall ye say unto him; Because the Lord hath need  
32 of him. And they that were sent went their way, and

## JOHN XII.

12 On the next day, much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, took branches of palm-trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried; Hosanna; blessed *is* the King of Israel, that cometh in the name of  
14 the Lord. And Jesus, when he had found a young ass, sat thereon, as it is written;  
15 "Fear not, daughter of Sion; behold thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt."  
16 These things understood not his disciples at the first; but



## MATTHEW XXI.

en by the prophet, saying ;  
 5 "Tell ye the daughter of  
 Sion ; Behold, thy King com-  
 eth unto thee, meek, and  
 sitting upon an ass, and a colt  
 6 the foal of an ass." And the  
 disciples went, and did as Je-  
 7 sus commanded them, and  
 brought the ass, and the colt,  
 and put on them their clothes ;  
 8 and he sat thereon. And a  
 very great multitude spread  
 their garments in the way ;  
 others cut down branches  
 from the trees, and strawed  
 9 *them* in the way. And the  
 multitudes that went before,  
 and that followed, cried, say-  
 ing ; Hosanna to the Son of  
 David ; blessed *is* he that  
 cometh in the name of the  
 Lord ; Hosanna in the high-  
 10 est ! — And when he  
 was come into Jerusalem, all  
 the city was moved, saying ;  
 11 Who is this ? And the mul-  
 titude said ; This is Jesus the  
 prophet, of Nazareth of Gal-  
 ilee.  
 14 And the blind and the lame  
 came to him in the temple,  
 15 and he healed them. And  
 when the chief priests and  
 scribes saw the wonderful  
 things that he did, and the  
 children crying in the temple,  
 and saying ; Hosanna to the  
 Son of David ! they were  
 16 sore displeased, and said un-  
 to him ; Hearest thou what  
 these say ? And Jesus saith  
 unto them ; Yea ; have ye  
 never read ; " Out of the

## MARK XI.

way, and found a colt tied  
 by the door without, in a  
 place where two ways met ;  
 5 and they loose him. And  
 certain of them that stood  
 there said unto them ; What  
 do ye, loosing the colt ?  
 6 And they said unto them  
 even as Jesus had command-  
 ed ; and they let them go.  
 7 And they brought the colt  
 to Jesus, and cast their gar-  
 ments on him ; and he sat  
 8 upon him. And many spread  
 their garments in the way ;  
 and others cut down branch-  
 es off the trees, and strewed  
 9 them in the way. And they  
 that went before, and they  
 that followed, cried, saying ;  
 Hosanna ; blessed *is* he that  
 cometh in the name of the  
 10 Lord ; Blessed *be* the com-  
 ing kingdom of our father  
 David ; Hosanna in the  
 11 highest. — And Jesus  
 entered into Jerusalem, and  
 into the temple.

## LUKE XIX.

found even as he had said  
 33 unto them. And as they were  
 loosing the colt, the owners  
 thereof said unto them ; Why  
 34 loose ye the colt ? And  
 they said ; The Lord hath  
 35 need of him. And they  
 brought him to Jesus ; and  
 they cast their garments  
 upon the colt, and they set  
 36 Jesus thereon. And as he  
 went, they spread their clothes  
 37 in the way. — And  
 when he was come nigh, even  
 now at the descent of the  
 mount of Olives, the whole  
 multitude of the disciples be-  
 gan to rejoice and praise God  
 with a loud voice, for all the  
 mighty works that they had  
 38 seen, saying ; Blessed be the  
 King that cometh in the  
 name of the Lord ; peace in  
 heaven, and glory in the  
 39 highest. And some of the  
 Pharisees from among the  
 multitude said unto him ;  
 Master, rebuke thy disciples.  
 40 And he answered and said  
 unto them ; I tell you, that  
 if these should hold their  
 peace, the stones would im-  
 41 mediately cry out. — And  
 when he was come near, he  
 beheld the city, and wept  
 42 over it, saying ; If thou hadst  
 known, even thou, at least  
 in this thy day, the things  
*which belong* unto thy peace !  
 but now they are hid from  
 43 thine eyes. For the days  
 shall come upon thee, that  
 thine enemies shall cast a

## JOHN XII.

when Jesus was glorified,  
 then remembered they that  
 these things were written of  
 him, and *that* they had done  
 these things unto him. —  
 17 The people therefore that  
 was with him when he called  
 Lazarus out of his grave, and  
 raised him from the dead,  
 18 bare record. For this cause  
 the people also met him, for  
 that they heard that he had  
 19 done this miracle. The Phar-  
 isees therefore said among  
 themselves ; Ye perceive how  
 ye prevail nothing ; behold,  
 the world is gone after him.

## MATTHEW XXI.

mouth of babes and sucklings  
thou hast perfected praise ?”

## JOHN XII.

20 And there were certain Greeks among them that came up  
21 to worship at the feast. The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him,  
22 saying ; Sir, we would see Jesus. Philip cometh and telleth  
23 Andrew ; and again, Andrew and Philip tell Jesus. And Jesus answered them, saying ; The hour is come, that the  
24 Son of man should be glorified. Verily, verily, I say unto you, except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone ; but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.  
25 He that loveth his life shall lose it ; and he that hateth  
26 his life in this world, shall keep it unto life eternal. If any man serve me, let him follow me ; and where I am, there shall also my servant be ; if any man serve me, him will *my*  
27 Father honour. Now is my soul troubled ; and what shall I say ? Father, save me from this hour ? But for this  
28 cause came I unto this hour. Father, glorify thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, *saying* ; “ I have  
29 both glorified *it*, and will glorify *it* again.” The people therefore that stood by, and heard *it*, said that it thundered.  
30 Others said ; An angel spake to him. Jesus answered and said ; This voice came not because of me, but for your  
31 sakes. Now is the judgment of this world ; now shall the  
32 prince of this world be cast out. And I, if I be lifted up  
33 from the earth, will draw all *men* unto me. This he said, signifying what death he should die. — The people answered him ; We have heard out of the law that Christ  
34 abideth for ever ; and how sayest thou, the Son of man must  
35 be lifted up ? who is this Son of man ? Then Jesus said unto them ; Yet a little while is the light among you. Walk, while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you ; for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth.

## LUKE XIX.

trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep  
 44 thee in on every side; and shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

## JOHN XII.

36 While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

## MATTHEW XXI.

17 And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany, and he lodged there.

## MARK XI.

11 And when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany, with the twelve.

## JOHN XII.

37 But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him; that the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake; "Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord  
 39 been revealed?" Therefore they could not believe; because that Esaias said again; "He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with *their* eyes, nor understand with *their* heart, and be converted, and  
 41 I should heal them." These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him. Nevertheless, among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess *him*, lest they should be put  
 43 out of the synagogue; for they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God. — Jesus cried, and said; He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that  
 45 sent me; and he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.  
 46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth  
 47 on me should not abide in darkness. And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not, (for I came

## JOHN XII.

48 not to judge the world, but to save the world;) he that re-  
jecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judg-  
eth him; the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge  
49 him in the last day. For I have not spoken of myself; but

## MATTHEW XXI.

18 Now in the morning, as  
he returned into the city, he  
19 hungered. And when he  
saw a fig-tree in the way, he  
came to it, and found noth-  
ing thereon, but leaves on-  
ly; and said unto it; Let no  
fruit grow on thee hencefor-  
ward for ever. And pres-  
ently the fig-tree withered  
away.

12 And Jesus went into the  
temple of God, and cast out  
all them that sold and bought  
in the temple, and overthrew  
the tables of the money-  
changers, and the seats of  
13 them that sold doves; and  
said unto them; It is writ-  
ten; "My house shall be  
called the house of prayer;  
but ye have made it a den of  
thieves."

## MARK XI.

12 And on the morrow, when  
they were come from Beth-  
13 any, he was hungry; and  
seeing a fig-tree afar off,  
having leaves, he came, if  
haply he might find any  
thing thereon; and when he  
came to it, he found nothing  
but leaves; for the time of  
14 figs was not yet. And he  
answered and said unto it;  
No man eat fruit of thee  
hereafter for ever. And his  
disciples heard *it*. —  
15 And they come to Jerusa-  
lem; and he went into the  
temple, and began to cast  
out them that sold and bought  
in the temple; and over-  
threw the tables of the mon-  
ey-changers, and the seats  
of them that sold doves;  
16 and would not suffer that  
any man should carry *any*  
vessel through the temple.  
17 And he taught, saying unto  
them; Is it not written;  
"My house shall be called,  
of all nations, the house of  
prayer? but ye have made it  
18 a den of thieves." And the  
scribes and chief priests heard  
*it*, and sought how they might  
destroy him; for they fear-  
ed him, because all the peo-  
ple was astonished at his  
19 doctrine. And when even was  
come he went out of the city.

## JOHN XII.

the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what  
50 I should say, and what I should speak ; and I know that his  
commandment is life everlasting. Whatsoever I speak  
therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

---

## LUKE XIX.

45 And he went into the  
temple, and began to cast  
out them that sold therein,  
46 and them that bought, say-  
ing unto them ; It is writ-  
ten ; " My house is the  
house of prayer ; but ye  
have made it a den of  
47 thieves." — And he taught  
daily in the temple ; but the  
chief priests, and the scribes,  
and the chief of the people  
48 sought to destroy him. And  
they could not find what  
they might do ; for all the  
people were very attentive  
to hear him.



## MATTHEW XXI.

20 And when the disciples saw *it*, they marvelled, saying; How soon is the fig-tree withered away! Jesus answered and said unto them; Verily I say unto you, if ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this *which is done* to the fig-tree, but also, if ye shall say unto this mountain; Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done. And all things whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing ye shall receive.

23 And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said; By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority? And Jesus answered and said unto them; I also will ask you

## MARK XI.

20 And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig-tree dried up from the roots. And Peter, calling to remembrance, saith unto him; Master, behold, the fig-tree which thou cursedst is withered away. And Jesus answering saith unto them; Have faith in God. For verily I say unto you, that whosoever shall say unto this mountain; Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith. Therefore I say unto you, what things soever ye desire when ye pray, believe that ye receive *them*; and ye shall receive *them*. And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have aught against any; that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses. But, if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses. And they come again to Jerusalem. And as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders, and say unto him; By what authority doest thou these things; and who gave thee this authority, to do these things? And Jesus answered

## LUKE XX.

- <sup>1</sup> And it came to pass, *that*  
on one of those days, as he  
taught the people in the tem-  
ple, and preached the gospel,  
the chief priests and the  
scribes came upon *him*, with  
<sup>2</sup> the elders, and spake unto  
him, saying ; Tell us, by  
what authority doest thou

## MATTHEW XXI.

one thing ; which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do  
 25 these things ; The baptism of John, whence was it ? from heaven, or of men ? And they reasoned with themselves, saying ; If we shall say, from heaven ; he will say unto us ; Why did ye not then believe him ?  
 26 But if we shall say, of men ; we fear the people ; for all hold John as a prophet.  
 27 And they answered Jesus, and said ; We cannot tell. And he said unto them ; Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.  
 28 — But what think ye ? A *certain* man had two sons ; and he came to the first, and said ; Son, go work to-day in my vineyard. He  
 29 answered and said ; I will not ; but afterward he repented and went. And he  
 30 came to the other and said likewise. And he answered and said ; I *go*, sir ; and  
 31 went not. Whether of them twain did the will of *his* father ? They say unto him ; The first. Jesus saith unto them ; Verily I say unto you, that the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.  
 32 For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not ; but the publicans and the harlots believed him ; and

## MARK XI.

and said unto them ; I will also ask of you one question ; and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things. The baptism of John, was *it* from heaven, or of men ? answer  
 30 me. And they reasoned with themselves, saying ; If we shall say ; From heaven, he will say ; Why then did ye not believe him ? But if  
 32 we shall say ; Of men ; they feared the people ; for all *men* counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.  
 33 And they answered and said unto Jesus ; We cannot tell. And Jesus answering, saith unto them ; Neither do I tell you, by what authority I do these things.

## LUKE XX.

these things? or who is he  
that gave thee this authori-  
3 ty? And he answered and  
said unto them; I will also  
ask you one thing, and an-  
4 swer me; The baptism of  
John, was it from heaven, or  
5 of men? And they reasoned  
with themselves, saying; If  
we shall say; From heaven,  
he will say; Why then be-  
6 lieved ye him not? But and  
if we say; Of men; all the  
people will stone us; for  
they be persuaded that John  
7 was a prophet. And they  
answered, that they could  
8 not tell whence *it was*. And  
Jesus said unto them; Nei-  
ther tell I you by what au-  
thority I do these things.

## MATTHEW XXI.

ye, when ye had seen it, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him. —

- 33 Hear another parable; There was a certain householder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine-press in it, and built a tower; and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.
- 34 And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it. And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.
- 35 Again, he sent other servants more than the first; and they did unto them likewise. But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying; They will reverence my son. But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves; This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance. And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him. When the lord, therefore, of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen? They say unto him; He will miserably destroy those wicked men; and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

## MARK XII.

- 1 And he began to speak unto them by parables; A *certain* man planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about *it*, and digged a *place* for the wine-fat, and built a tower; and let it out to husbandmen, and went into
- 2 a far country. And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the
- 3 vineyard. And they caught him, and beat *him*, and sent
- 4 *him* away empty. And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded *him* in the head, and sent *him* away shamefully han-
- 5 dled. And he sent another; and him they killed; and many others, beating some, and killing some.
- 6 Having yet therefore one son, his well-beloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying; They will reverence
- 7 my son. But those husbandmen said among themselves; This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.
- 8 And they took him, and killed *him*, and cast *him* out
- 9 of the vineyard. What shall, therefore, the lord of the vineyard do? He will come and destroy the hus-

## LUKE XX.

- 9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable; A man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen; and went into a far country for a long time.
- 10 And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard; but the husbandmen beat him, and sent *him* away empty.
- 11 And again he sent another servant; and they beat him also, and entreated *him* shamefully, and sent *him* away empty.
- 12 And again he sent a third; and they wounded him also, and cast *him* out.
- 13 Then said the lord of the vineyard; What shall I do? I will send my beloved son; it may be they will reverence *him* when they see him.
- 14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying; This is the heir; come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.
- 15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed *him*. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto
- 16 them? He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard *it*, they said; God
- 17 forbid. And he beheld

## MATTHEW XXI.

42 Jesus saith unto them ; Did ye never read in the scriptures ; “ The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner ; this is the Lord’s doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes ? ” Therefore say I unto you, the kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken ; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder. — And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them. But when they

46 sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude ; because they took him for a prophet.

## MARK XII.

10 bandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others. And have ye not read this scripture ; “ The stone which the builders rejected, is become the head of the corner ; this was the Lord’s doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes ? ” — And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people ; for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them.

## MATTHEW XXII.

1 And Jesus answered and spake unto them again by 2 parables, and said ; The kingdom of heaven is like unto a 3 certain king, which made a marriage for his son, and sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to 4 the wedding ; and they would not come. Again he sent forth other servants, saying ; Tell them which are bidden ; Behold, I have prepared my dinner ; my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready ; come unto the 5 marriage. But they made light of it, and went their ways ; 6 one to his farm, another to his merchandise. And the remnant took his servants, and entreated them spitefully, and 7 slew them. But when the king heard thereof, he was wroth ; and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city. Then saith he to his ser-



## LUKE XX.

them, and said ; What is this then that is written ;  
“ The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner ? ”  
18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone shall be broken ; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to  
19 powder. And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him ; and they feared the people ; for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

## MATTHEW XXII.

vants ; The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy. Go ye therefore into the highways,  
10 and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage. So those servants went out into the *highways*, and gathered together all, as many as they found, both bad and good ;  
11 and the wedding was furnished with guests. And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man  
12 which had not on a wedding garment ; and he saith unto him ; Friend, how comest thou in hither, not having a wedding garment ? And he was speechless. Then said the king  
13 to the servants ; Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast *him* into outer darkness ; there shall be weeping  
14 and gnashing of teeth. For many are called, but few are chosen.

## MATTHEW XXII.

15 Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in *his* talk. And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying; Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any *man*; for thou regardest not the person of men. Tell us, therefore, what thinkest thou? is it lawful to give tribute unto Cesar, or not? But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said; Why tempt ye me, *ye* hypocrites? Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a penny. And he saith unto them; Whose *is* this image and superscription? They say unto him; Cesar's. Then saith he unto them; Render therefore unto Cesar the things which are Cesar's; and unto God the things that are God's. When they had heard *these words*, they marvelled; and left him, and went their way.

23 The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection; and asked him, saying; Master, Moses said; "If a man die having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother." Now there were with us seven brethren; and the first, when he

## MARK XII.

12 And they left him and went their way. And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in *his* words. And when they were come, they say unto him; Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man; for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth; is it lawful to give tribute to Cesar, or not? shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them; Why tempt ye me? bring me a penny, that I may see *it*. And they brought *it*. And he saith unto them; Whose *is* this image, and superscription? And they said unto him; Cesar's. And Jesus answering, said unto them; Render to Cesar the things that are Cesar's, and to God the things that are God's. And they marvelled at him.

18 — Then come unto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying; Master, Moses wrote unto us, "If a man's brother die, and leave *his* wife *behind* him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother." Now there were seven brethren; and the first took a wife,

## LUKE XX.

- 20 And they watched *him*,  
and sent forth spies, which  
should feign themselves just  
men ; that they might take  
hold of his words, that so  
they might deliver him unto  
the power and authority of  
21 the governor. And they  
asked him, saying ; Master,  
we know that thou sayest  
and teachest rightly, neither  
acceptest thou the person *of*  
*any*, but teachest the way of  
22 God truly. Is it lawful for  
us to give tribute unto Ce-  
23 sar, or no ? But he perceiv-  
ed their craftiness, and said  
unto them ; Why tempt ye  
24 me ? Shew me a penny ;  
whose image and superscrip-  
tion hath it ? They answer-  
25 ed and said ; Cesar's. And  
he said unto them ; Render  
therefore unto Cesar the  
things which be Cesar's ;  
and unto God the things  
26 which be God's. And they  
could not take hold of his  
words before the people ;  
and they marvelled at his  
answer, and held their peace.  
27 — Then came to *him*  
certain of the Sadducees,  
which deny that there is any  
resurrection, and they asked  
28 him, saying ; Master, Moses  
wrote unto us, “ if any man's  
brother die, having a wife,  
and he die without children,  
that his brother should take  
his wife, and raise up seed  
29 unto his brother.” There  
were therefore seven breth-

## MATTHEW XXII.

had married a wife, deceased; and, having no issue, left his wife unto his brother. Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh. And last of all the woman died also. Therefore, in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her. Jesus answered and said unto them; Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God. For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven. But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying; "I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?" God is not the God of the dead, but of the living. And when the multitude heard *this*, they were astonished at his doctrine. But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together; then one of them, *which was* a lawyer, asked *him* a question, tempting him; and saying; Master, *which is* the great commandment in the law? Jesus said unto him; "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul,

## MARK XII.

and dying left no seed. And the second took her and died, neither left he any seed; and the third likewise. And the seven had her, and left no seed. Last of all the woman died also. In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife. And Jesus answering, said unto them; Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God? For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels in heaven. And as touching the dead, that they rise, have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying; "*I am* the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?" He is not the God of the dead, but of the living. Ye therefore do greatly err. — And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him; Which is the first commandment of all? And Jesus answered him; The first commandment of all is; "Hear, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord; and thou shalt

## LUKE XX.

ren ; and the first took a wife  
and died without children.  
30 And the second took her to  
wife, and he died childless.  
31 And the third took her ;  
and in like manner the sev-  
en also ; they left no chil-  
32 dren, and died. Last of  
all the woman died also.  
33 Therefore in the resurrec-  
tion, whose wife of them is  
she ? for seven had her to  
34 wife. And Jesus answer-  
ing, said unto them ; The  
children of this world marry,  
and are given in marriage ;  
35 but they which shall be ac-  
counted worthy to obtain  
that world, and the resur-  
rection from the dead, neith-  
er marry, nor are given in  
36 marriage ; neither can they  
die any more ; for they are  
equal unto the angels ; and  
are the children of God,  
being the children of the  
37 resurrection. Now that the  
dead are raised, even Mo-  
ses shewed at the bush,  
when he calleth the Lord,  
the God of Abraham, and  
the God of Isaac, and the  
38 God of Jacob. For he is  
not a God of the dead, but  
of the living ; for all live un-  
39 to him. Then certain of  
the scribes answering, said ;  
Master, thou hast well said.  
40 And after that, they durst  
not ask him any question *at  
all.*

## MATTHEW XXII.

and with all thy mind.”  
 38 This is the first and great  
 39 commandment. And the  
 second *is* like unto it;  
 “Thou shalt love thy neigh-  
 40 bour as thyself.” On these  
 two commandments hang all  
 the law and the prophets.  
 41 While the Pharisees were  
 gathered together, Jesus ask-  
 42 ed them, saying; What  
 think ye of Christ? whose  
 son is he? They say unto  
 him; *The son* of David.  
 43 He saith unto them; How  
 then doth David in spirit call  
 44 him Lord? saying; “The  
 LORD said unto my Lord;  
 Sit thou on my right hand, till  
 I make thine enemies thy  
 45 footstool.” If David then call  
 him Lord, how is he his son?  
 46 And no man was able to an-  
 swer him a word; neither durst  
 any man, from that day forth,  
 ask him any more questions.  
 23 Then spake Jesus to the  
 multitude, and to his disci-  
 2 ples, saying; The scribes  
 and the Pharisees sit in Mo-  
 3 ses’ seat. All, therefore,  
 whatsoever they bid you ob-  
 serve, *that* observe and do;  
 but do not ye after their  
 works; for they say, and do  
 4 not. For they bind heavy  
 burdens, and grievous to be  
 borne, and lay *them* on men’s  
 shoulders; but they *them-*  
*selves* will not move them  
 with one of their fingers.  
 5 But all their works they do  
 for to be seen of men. They

## MARK XII.

love the Lord thy God with  
 all thy heart, and with all  
 thy soul, and with all thy  
 mind, and with all thy  
 strength.” This *is* the first  
 31 commandment. And the  
 second *is* like, *namely* this;  
 “Thou shalt love thy neigh-  
 bour as thyself.” There is  
 none other commandment  
 32 greater than these. And  
 the scribe said unto him;  
 Well, Master, thou hast said  
 the truth, for there is one  
 33 *God*, and there is none oth-  
 er but he; and to love him  
 with all the heart, and with  
 all the understanding, and  
 with all the soul, and with  
 all the strength, and to love  
*his* neighbour as himself, is  
 more than all whole burnt-  
 offerings and sacrifices.  
 34 And when Jesus saw that  
 he answered discreetly, he  
 said unto him; Thou art not  
 far from the kingdom of  
 God. And no man after  
 that durst ask him any  
 35 question. — And Jesus  
 answered and said, while he  
 taught in the temple; How  
 say the scribes, that Christ  
 36 is the son of David? For  
 David himself said by  
 the Holy Ghost; “The  
 LORD saith to my Lord;  
 Sit thou on my right hand,  
 till I make thine enemies thy  
 37 footstool.” David there-  
 fore himself calleth him  
 Lord; and whence is he  
*then* his son? — And the

## LUKE XX.

41 And he said unto them ;  
How say they that Christ  
42 is David's son ? And  
David himself saith in the  
book of Psalms ; " The  
LORD said unto my Lord ;  
Sit thou on my right hand,  
43 till I make thine enemies thy  
44 footstool." David there-  
fore calleth him Lord, how  
is he then his son ? ——  
45 Then in the audience of all  
the people, he said unto his  
46 disciples ; Beware of the



## MATTHEW XXIII.

make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders  
 6 of their garments ; and love the uppermost rooms at  
 7 the synagogues, and greetings in the markets, and to  
 be called of men Rabbi,  
 8 Rabbi. But be not ye called Rabbi ; for one is your  
 Master ; and all ye are  
 9 brethren. And call no *man* your father upon the earth ;  
 for one is your Father, which  
 10 is in heaven. Neither be ye called masters ; for one is  
 your Master, *even* Christ.  
 11 But he that is greatest among you shall be your  
 12 servant. And whosoever shall exalt himself, shall be  
 abased ; and he that shall humble himself, shall be ex-  
 alted.

## MARK XII.

common people heard him  
 38 gladly. And he said unto them in his doctrine ; Be-  
 ware of the scribes, which  
 love to go in long clothing,  
 and *love* salutations in the  
 39 market-places, and the chief  
 seats in the synagogues, and  
 the uppermost rooms at  
 40 feasts ; which devour wid-  
 ows' houses, and for a pre-  
 tence make long prayers ;  
 these shall receive greater  
 damnation.

## MATTHEW XXIII.

14 But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites ! for  
 ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long  
 prayer ; therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.  
 13 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites ! for ye shut  
 up the kingdom of heaven against men ; for ye neither go in  
*yourselves*, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.  
 15 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites ! for ye  
 compass sea and land to make one proselyte ; and when he  
 is made, ye make him two-fold more the child of hell than  
 16 yourselves. Woe unto you, ye blind guides, which say ;  
 Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing ; but  
 whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a  
 17 debtor. Ye fools and blind ! for whether is greater ? the  
 18 gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold ? And ; Whoso-  
 ever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing ; but whosoever  
 19 sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty. Ye fools,  
 and blind ! for whether *is* greater ? the gift, or the altar that

## LUKE XX.

scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts; which devour widows' houses, and for a show make long prayers; the same shall receive greater damnation.

## MATTHEW XXIII.

sanctifieth the gift? Whoso, therefore, shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon; and whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein; and he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint, and anise, and cummin; and have omitted the weightier *matters* of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith. But these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. Ye blind guides! which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and unrighteousness. Thou blind Pharisee! cleanse first that *which is* within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear

## MATTHEW XXIII.

beautiful outward, but are within full of dead *men's* bones,  
 28 and of all uncleanness. Even so ye also outwardly appear  
 righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and  
 39 iniquity. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites !  
 because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the  
 30 sepulchres of the righteous, and say ; If we had been in the  
 days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with  
 31 them in the blood of the prophets. Wherefore ye be wit-  
 nesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them  
 32 which killed the prophets. Fill ye up then the measure of  
 33 your fathers. Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers ! how can  
 34 ye escape the damnation of hell ? Wherefore, behold, I send  
 unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes ; and *some* of  
 them ye shall kill and crucify, and *some* of them shall ye

## MARK XII.

## LUKE XXI.

41 And Jesus sat over against  
 the treasury, and beheld how  
 the people cast money into  
 the treasury. And many  
 that were rich cast in much.  
 42 And there came a certain  
 poor widow, and she threw  
 in two mites, which make a  
 43 farthing. And he called un-  
 to him his disciples, and

1 And he looked up and  
 saw the rich men casting  
 their gifts into the treasury.  
 2 And he saw also a certain  
 poor widow, casting in thith-  
 3 er two mites, and he said ;  
 Of a truth I say unto you,  
 that this poor widow hath  
 cast in more than they all.  
 4 For all these have of their

## MATTHEW XXIV.

## MARK XIII.

1 And Jesus went out, and  
 departed from the temple ;  
 and his disciples came to  
*him*, for to shew him the  
 buildings of the temple.  
 2 And Jesus said unto them ;  
 See ye not all these things ?  
 verily I say unto you, there  
 shall not be left here one  
 stone upon another, that  
 shall not be thrown down.  
 3 — And as he sat upon  
 the Mount of Olives, the  
 disciples came unto him pri-  
 vately, saying ; Tell us, when

1 And as he went out of  
 the temple, one of his disci-  
 ples saith unto him ; Mas-  
 ter, see what manner of  
 stones, and what buildings  
 2 *are here*. And Jesus an-  
 swering, said unto him ; Seest  
 thou these great buildings ?  
 3 there shall not be left one  
 stone upon another, that  
 shall not be thrown down.  
 3 — And as he sat upon  
 the mount of Olives, over  
 against the temple, Peter,  
 and James, and John, and

## MATTHEW XXIII.

scourge in your synagogues, and persecute *them* from city  
 35 to city ; that upon you may come all the righteous blood,  
 shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto  
 the blood of Zacharias, son of Barachias, whom ye slew be-  
 36 tween the temple and the altar. Verily I say unto you, that  
 all these things shall come upon this generation.

37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, *thou* that killest the prophets,  
 and stonest them which are sent unto thee ; how often would  
 I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gather-  
 38 eth her chickens under *her* wings ! and ye would not. Be-  
 39 hold, your house is left unto you desolate. For I say unto  
 you ; Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say ;  
 Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

## MARK XII.

## LUKE XXI.

said unto them ; Verily I  
 say unto you, that this poor  
 widow hath cast more in,  
 than all they which have cast  
 44 into the treasury. For all  
*they* did cast in of their abun-  
 dance ; but she of her want  
 did cast in all that she had,  
*even* all her living.

abundance cast in unto the  
 offerings of God ; but she of  
 her penury hath cast in *all*  
 the living that she had.

## LUKE XXI.

5 And as some spake of the  
 temple, how it was adorned  
 with goodly stones, and gifts,  
 ■ he said ; *As for* these things  
 which ye behold, the days  
 will come, in the which  
 there shall not be left one  
 stone upon another, that shall  
 7 not be thrown down. And  
 they asked him, saying ;  
 Master, but when shall these  
 things be ? and what sign  
*will there be* when these  
 things shall come to pass ?  
 8 And he said ; Take heed

## MATTHEW XXIV.

shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign of thy coming, and of the end of  
 4 the world? And Jesus answered and said unto them; Take heed that no man de-  
 5 ceive you. For many shall come in my name, saying; I am Christ; and shall de-  
 6 ceive many. And ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars; see that ye be not  
 troubled; for all *these things* must come to pass; but the  
 7 end is not yet. For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom;  
 and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in divers places.  
 8 All these *are* the beginning  
 9 of sorrows. Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you; and ye  
 shall be hated of all nations  
 10 for my name's sake. And then shall many be offended; and shall betray one  
 another, and shall hate one  
 11 another. And many false prophets shall rise, and shall  
 12 deceive many. And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax  
 13 cold. But he that shall endure unto the end, the same  
 14 shall be saved. And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world  
 for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end  
 15 come. — When ye there-  
 fore shall see the abomina-

## MARK XIII.

Andrew, asked him private-  
 4 ly; Tell us, when shall these things be, and what  
*shall be* the sign, when all these things shall be ful-  
 5 filled? And Jesus answering them, began to say; Take heed lest any *man* deceive  
 6 you. For many shall come in my name, saying; I am *Christ*; and shall deceive  
 7 many. And when ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled;  
 for *such things* must needs be; but the end *shall* not  
 8 be yet. For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom;  
 and there shall be earthquakes in *divers* places, and there shall be famines, and  
 troubles. These *are* the  
 9 beginnings of sorrows. But take heed to yourselves; for they shall deliver you up  
 to councils, and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten, and ye shall be brought be-  
 fore rulers and kings, for my sake, for a testimony  
 10 against them. And the gospel must first be published  
 11 among all nations. But when they shall lead *you*, and deliver you up, take no  
 thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate; but whatsoever  
 shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye; for it is not ye that speak, but the  
 12 Holy Ghost. Now, the

## LUKE XXI.

that ye be not deceived.  
For many shall come in my  
name, saying ; I am *Christ*,  
and the time draweth near.  
Go ye not therefore after  
9 them. But when ye shall  
hear of wars, and commo-  
tions, be not terrified ; for  
these things must first come  
to pass ; but the end is not  
10 by and by. Then said he  
unto them ; Nation shall  
rise against nation, and king-  
11 dom against kingdom ; and  
great earthquakes shall be in  
divers places, and famines,  
and pestilences ; and fear-  
ful sights, and great signs  
shall there be from heaven.  
12 — But before all these  
they shall lay their hands on  
you, and persecute *you*, de-  
livering *you* up to the syna-  
gogues, and into prisons, be-  
ing brought before kings and  
rulers for my name's sake.  
13 And it shall turn to you for  
14 a testimony. Settle *it* there-  
fore in your hearts, not to  
meditate before what ye  
15 shall answer. For I will  
give you a mouth and wis-  
dom, which all your adver-  
saries shall not be able to  
16 gainsay or resist. And ye  
shall be betrayed both by  
parents, and brethren, and  
kinsfolks, and friends ; and  
*some* of you shall they cause  
17 to be put to death. And  
ye shall be hated of all *men*  
18 for my name's sake. But  
there shall not a hair of your



## MATTHEW XXIV.

tion of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place ; (whoso readeth, let him understand ;) then let them which be in Judea flee into the mountains ; let him which is on the house-top not come down to take the things in his house ; neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes. And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days ! But pray ye, that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath-day. For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved ; but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened. Then if any man shall say unto you ; Lo, here is Christ, or there ; believe *it* not. For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders, insomuch that, if *it were* possible, they shall deceive the very elect. Behold, I have told you before. Wherefore if they shall say unto you ; Behold, he is in the desert ; go not forth ; Behold, *he is* in the secret chambers ; believe *it* not. For as the lightning cometh

## MARK XIII.

brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son ; and children shall rise up against *their* parents, and shall cause them to be put to death. And ye shall be hated of all *men*, for my name's sake. But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved. — But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation standing where it ought not ; (let him that readeth understand ;) then let them that be in Judea flee to the mountains ; and let him that is on the house-top not go down into the house, neither enter *therein*, to take any thing out of his house ; and let him that is in the field not turn back again for to take up his garment. But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days ! And pray ye, that your flight be not in the winter. For *in* those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation, which God created, unto this time neither shall be. And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved ; but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days. — And then if any man shall say to you ; Lo, here is Christ ; or ; Lo, *he is* there ;



## LUKE XXI.

- 19 head perish. In your patience possess ye your souls.
- 20 — And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.
- 21 Then let them which are in Judea flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter thereinto.
- 22 For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be
- 23 fulfilled. But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days; for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people;
- 24 and they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations; and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled. —
- 25 And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity at the roar of the sea and the waves;
- 26 men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth; for the powers of heaven shall be
- 27 shaken. And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud, with power and great glory. And
- 28

## MATTHEW XXIV.

out of the east, and shineth even unto the west, so shall also the coming of the Son  
 28 of man be. For wheresoever the carcass is, there will the eagles be gathered  
 29 together. — Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken.  
 30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven; and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and  
 31 great glory. And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet; and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to  
 32 the other. — Now learn a parable of the fig-tree; when his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer *is*  
 33 nigh. So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, *even at*  
 34 the doors. Verily I say unto you, this generation shall not pass, till all these things  
 35 be fulfilled. Heaven and earth shall pass away; but my words shall not pass  
 36 away. — But of that day and hour knoweth no

## MARK XIII.

22 believe *him* not. For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if *it were* possible, even the elect.  
 23 But take ye heed; behold I have foretold you all things.  
 24 — But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her  
 25 light; and the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be  
 26 shaken. And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds, with  
 27 great power and glory. And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.  
 28 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree; When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer  
 29 is near. So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh, *even at*  
 30 the doors. Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these  
 31 things be done. Heaven and earth shall pass away; but my words shall not pass  
 32 away. — But of that day or *that* hour knoweth no

## LUKE XXI.

when these things begin to  
come to pass, then look up,  
and lift up your heads ; for  
your redemption draweth  
nigh..

29 And he spake to them  
a parable ; Behold the fig-  
tree and all the trees ;  
30 when they now shoot forth,  
ye see and know of your  
own selves that summer is  
31 now nigh at hand. So like-  
wise ye, when ye see these  
things come to pass, know  
ye that the kingdom of God  
32 is nigh at hand. Verily I  
say unto you, this generation  
shall not pass away, till all  
33 be fulfilled. Heaven and  
earth shall pass away ; but  
my words shall not pass

## MATTHEW XXIV.

man, no, not the angels of heaven, but the Father only.  
 37 But as the days of Noe *were*, so shall also the coming of  
 38 the Son of man be. For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into  
 39 the ark, and knew not, until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also  
 40 the coming of the Son of man be. Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.  
 41 Two *women shall be* grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken and the other left.  
 42 Watch, therefore, for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

## MARK XIII.

man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.  
 33 Take ye heed, watch and pray; for ye know not when  
 34 the time is. *For the Son of man is* as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.  
 35 Watch ye therefore; for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the  
 36 morning; lest coming suddenly, he find you sleeping.  
 37 And what I say unto you, I say unto all; Watch.

## MATTHEW XXIV.

43 But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken  
 44 up. Therefore be ye also ready; for in such an hour as ye  
 45 think not, the Son of man cometh. Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his  
 46 household, to give them meat in due season? Blessed is that servant whom his lord, when he cometh, shall find so doing.  
 47 Verily I say unto you, that he shall make him ruler over  
 48 all his goods. But and if that evil servant shall say in his  
 49 heart; My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to smite *his* fellow-servants, and shall eat and drink with the  
 50 drunken; the lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and in an hour that he is not ware of;  
 51 and shall cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.  
 25 — Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the

## LUKE XXI.

34 away. And take heed to  
yourselves, lest at any time  
your hearts be overcharged  
with surfeiting, and drunken-  
ness, and cares of this life ;  
and so that day come upon  
35 you unawares. For as a  
snare shall it come on all  
them that dwell on the face  
36 of the whole earth. Watch  
ye therefore always, and  
pray that ye may be account-  
ed worthy to escape all  
these things that shall come  
to pass, and to stand before  
the Son of man.

---

MATTHEW XXV.

2 bridegroom. And five of them were wise, and five *were*  
3 foolish. They that *were* foolish took their lamps, and took  
4 no oil with them. But the wise took oil in their vessels with  
5 their lamps. While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumber-  
6 ed, and slept. And at midnight there was a cry made ; Be-  
7 hold, the bridegroom cometh ; go ye out to meet him. Then  
8 all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. And the  
foolish said unto the wise ; Give us of your oil, for our lamps  
9 are gone out. But the wise answered, saying ; *Not so* ; lest  
there be not enough for us and you ; go ye rather to them  
10 that sell, and buy for yourselves. And while they went to  
buy, the bridegroom came ; and they that were ready went  
11 in with him to the marriage ; and the door was shut. After-  
wards came also the other virgins, saying ; Lord, Lord, open  
12 to us. But he answered and said ; Verily I say unto you, I  
13 know you not. Watch, therefore, for ye know neither the  
14 day nor the hour. — For *the kingdom of heaven is as a*  
man travelling into a far country, *who* called his own servants,

## MATTHEW XXV.

15 and delivered unto them his goods ; and unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one ; to every man according to his several ability ; and straightway took his  
 16 journey. Then he that had received the five talents went and  
 17 traded with the same, and made *them* other five talents. And likewise he that *had received* two, he also gained other two.  
 18 But he that had received one, went and digged in the earth  
 19 and hid his lord's money. After a long time the lord of  
 20 those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them. And so he that had received five talents, came and brought other five talents, saying ; Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents ; behold, I have gained besides them five talents more.  
 21 His Lord said unto him ; Well done, *thou* good and faithful servant ; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things ; enter thou into the joy  
 22 of thy lord. He also that had received two talents came and said ; Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents ; be-  
 23 hold, I have gained two other talents besides them. His lord said unto him ; Well done, good and faithful servant ; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things ; enter thou into the joy of thy lord.  
 24 Then he which had received the one talent came and said ; Lord, I knew thee that thou art a hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast  
 25 not strawed ; and I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent  
 26 in the earth ; lo, *there* thou hast *that is* thine. His lord answered and said unto him ; *Thou* wicked and slothful servant, didst thou know that I reap where I sowed not,  
 27 and gather where I have not strawed ? Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers ; and  
 28 *then* at my coming I should have received mine own with usury. Take therefore the talent from him, and give *it*  
 29 unto him which hath ten talents. For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance ; but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which  
 30 he hath. And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness ; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.  
 31 When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the

## MATTHEW XXVI.

## MARK XIV.

1 And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his dis-	1 After two days was <i>the</i> <i>feast of</i> the passover, and of unleavened bread ; and the
---	---

## MATTHEW XXV.

angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory,  
 32 and before him shall be gathered all nations; and he shall  
 separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth *his*  
 33 sheep from the goats; and he shall set the sheep on his right  
 34 hand, but the goats on the left. Then shall the King say  
 unto them on his right hand; Come, ye blessed of my  
 Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foun-  
 35 dation of the world. For I was a hungered, and ye  
 gave me meat; I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink;  
 36 I was a stranger, and ye took me in; naked, and ye  
 clothed me; I was sick, and ye visited me; I was in prison,  
 37 and ye came unto me. Then shall the righteous answer  
 him, saying; Lord, when saw we thee a hungered, and fed  
 38 *thee*? or thirsty, and gave *thee* drink? when saw we thee  
 a stranger, and took *thee* in? or naked, and clothed *thee*?  
 39 or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto  
 40 thee? And the King shall answer and say unto them; Ver-  
 ily I say unto you, in as much as ye have done *it* unto one  
 of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me.  
 41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand; Depart  
 from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the  
 42 devil and his angels. For I was a hungered, and ye gave me  
 43 no meat; I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink; I was a  
 stranger, and ye took me not in; naked, and ye clothed me  
 44 not; sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. Then  
 shall they also answer, saying; Lord, when saw we thee a  
 45 hungered, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in  
 prison, and did not minister unto thee? Then shall he an-  
 swer them, saying; Verily I say unto you, in as much as ye  
 did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me.  
 46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment; but  
 the righteous into life eternal.

## LUKE XXI.

37 And in the day-time he was teaching in the temple; and  
 at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called *the*  
 38 *mount* of Olives. And all the people came early in the morn-  
 ing to him in the temple, for to hear him.

## LUKE XXII.

## JOHN XII.

1 Now the feast of unleav-  
 ened bread drew nigh, which  
 2 is called the passover; and



## MATTHEW XXVI.

2 ciples ; Ye know that after two days is *the feast of* the passover ; and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was  
4 called Caiaphas ; and consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill  
5 *him*. But they said ; Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uproar among the people.

6 Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, there came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured  
7 *it* on his head as he sat at  
8 *meat*. But when his disciples saw *it*, they had indignation, saying ; To what purpose is this waste ? For  
9 this *ointment* might have been sold for much, and given  
10 to the poor. When Jesus understood *it*, he said unto them ; Why trouble ye the woman ? for she hath wrought a good work upon  
11 me. For ye have the poor always with you ; but me  
12 ye have not always. For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she  
13 did *it* for my burial. Verily I say unto you, wheresoever this gospel shall be

## MARK XIV.

chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put *him*  
2 to death. But they said ; Not on the feast-*day*, lest there be an uproar of the people.

3 And being in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster-box of ointment, of spikenard very precious ; and she brake the box, and  
4 poured *it* on his head. And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said ; Why was this waste of the ointment made ?  
5 For this ointment might have been sold for more than three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor. And they murmured against  
6 her. And Jesus said ; Let her alone ; why trouble ye her ? she hath wrought a good  
7 work on me. For ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good ; but me  
8 ye have not always. She hath done what she could ; she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the bury-  
9 ing. Verily I say unto you, wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, *this* also that she hath done shall be spoken of, for a memorial of her.

10 And Judas Iscariot, one

## LUKE XXII.

the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

## JOHN XII.

- 2 There they made him a supper, and Martha served; but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.
- 3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair; and the house was filled with the
- 4 odour of the ointment. Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, which should betray him;
- 5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?
- 6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor, but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what
- 7 was put therein. Then said Jesus; Let her alone; against the day of my burying hath she kept this. For the poor always ye have with you, but me ye have not always.

3 Then entered Satan into

## MATTHEW XXVI.

preached in the whole world, *there* shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

14 Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went  
15 unto the chief priests, and said *unto them*; What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for  
16 thirty pieces of silver. And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 Now the first *day* of the *feast of* unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him; Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover?

18 And he said; Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him; The Master saith; My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

## MARK XIV.

of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him  
11 unto them. And when they heard *it*, they were glad; and promised to give him money. And he sought, how he might conveniently betray him.

12 And the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the passover, his disciples said unto him; Where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayest eat the passover? And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them; Go ye into the city; and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water; follow him; and wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the good-man of the house; The Master saith; Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with  
15 my disciples? And he will show you a large upper room furnished *and* prepared; there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them; and they made ready the passover.

## MATTHEW XXVI.

20 Now when even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

## MARK XIV.

17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

## LUKE XXII.

Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the  
4 twelve. And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto  
5 them. And they were glad ; and covenanted to give him  
6 money. And he promised ; and sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.  
7 Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed ;  
8 and he sent Peter and John, saying ; Go and prepare us the passover, that we may  
9 eat. And they said unto him ; Where wilt thou that  
10 we prepare ? And he said unto them ; Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water ; follow him into the house  
11 where he entereth in ; and ye shall say unto the good man of the house ; The master saith unto thee ; Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover  
12 with my disciples ? And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished ; there  
13 make ready. And they went and found as he had said unto them ; and they made ready the passover.

## LUKE XXII.

14 And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.

## LUKE XXII.

24 And there was also a strife among them, which of them  
 25 should be accounted the greatest. And he said unto them ;  
 The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them ; and  
 they that exercise authority upon them are called benefac-  
 26 tors. But ye *shall* not *be* so ; but he that is greatest among  
 you, let him be as the younger ; and he that is chief, as he  
 27 that doth serve. For whether *is* greater ? he that sitteth at  
 meat, or he that serveth ? *is* not he that sitteth at meat ? but  
 28 I am among you as he that serveth. Ye are they which  
 29 have continued with me in my temptations. And as my  
 Father hath appointed unto me a kingdom, I appoint unto  
 30 you, that ye eat and drink at my table in my kingdom ;  
 and ye shall sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of  
 Israel.

15 And he said unto them ; With desire I have desired to  
 16 eat this passover with you, before I suffer. For I say unto  
 you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in  
 17 the kingdom of God. And he took the cup, and gave  
 thanks, and said ; Take this, and divide *it* among your-  
 18 selves. For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of  
 the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.

## JOHN XIII.

1 Now before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew  
 that his hour was come, that he should depart out of this  
 world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in  
 2 the world, he loved them unto the end ; and supper being  
 ended, (the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Is-  
 3 cariot, Simon's *son*, to betray him,) Jesus knowing that the  
 Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was  
 4 come from God, and went to God ; he riseth from supper,

## MATTHEW XXVI.

21 And as they did eat, he  
 said ; Verily I say unto you,  
 that one of you shall betray  
 22 me. And they were ex-  
 ceeding sorrowful, and be-  
 gan every one of them to  
 say unto him ; Lord, is it I ?  
 23 And he answered and said ;

## MARK XIV.

18 And as they sat, and did  
 eat, Jesus said ; Verily I say  
 unto you, one of you which  
 eateth with me, shall betray  
 19 me. And they began to be  
 sorrowful, and to say unto  
 him one by one ; *Is* it I ?  
 and another *said* ; *Is* it I ?

## JOHN XIII.

and laid aside his garments, and took a towel, and girded  
 5 himself ; after that he poureth water into a bason, and began  
 to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe *them* with the towel  
 6 wherewith he was girded. Then cometh he to Simon Peter ;  
 and Peter saith unto him ; Lord, dost thou wash my  
 7 feet ? Jesus answered and said unto him ; What I do thou  
 8 knowest not now, but thou shalt know hereafter. Peter saith  
 unto him ; Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered  
 him ; If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.  
 9 Simon Peter saith unto him ; Lord, not my feet only, but  
 10 also *my* hands and *my* head. Jesus saith to him ; He that  
 is washed needeth not save to wash *his* feet, but is clean  
 11 every whit ; and ye are clean, but not all. For he knew  
 who should betray him ; therefore said he ; Ye are not all  
 12 clean. — So after he had washed their feet, and had  
 taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto  
 13 them ; Know ye what I have done to you ? Ye call me ;  
 14 Master, and Lord ; and ye say well ; for *so* I am. If I  
 then, *your* Lord and Master, have washed your feet, ye also  
 15 ought to wash one another's feet. For I have given you an  
 16 example, that ye should do as I have done to you. Verily,  
 verily, I say unto you, the servant is not greater than his  
 17 lord, neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him. If  
 18 ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them. I speak  
 not of you all ; I know whom I have chosen ; but that the  
 scripture may be fulfilled ; " He that eateth bread with me,  
 19 hath lifted up his heel against me." Now I tell you before  
 it come, that when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I  
 20 am *he*. Verily, verily, I say unto you ; He that receiveth  
 whomsoever I send, receiveth me ; and he that receiveth  
 me, receiveth him that sent me.

## LUKE XXII.

21 But behold, the hand of  
 him that betrayeth me *is* with  
 22 me on the table. And truly  
 the son of man goeth as it  
 was determined ; but woe  
 unto that man by whom he  
 23 is betrayed. And they be-  
 gan to inquire among them-

## JOHN XIII.

21 When Jesus had thus said,  
 he was troubled in spirit, and  
 testified, and said ; Verily,  
 verily, I say unto you, that  
 one of you shall betray me.  
 22 Then the disciples looked  
 one on another, doubting of  
 whom he spake.

## MATTHEW XXVI.

He that dippeth *his* hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me. The son of man goeth, as it is written of him ; but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed ! it had been good for that man if he had not been born.

## MARK XIV.

20 And he answered and said unto them ; *It is* one of the twelve that dippeth with me in the dish. The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him ; but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed ! good were it for that man if he had never been born.

## JOHN XIII.

23 Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom, one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved. Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake. He then, lying on Jesus' breast, saith unto him ; 26 Lord, who is it ? Jesus answered ; He it is to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped *it*. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave *it* to Judas Iscariot *the son* of Simon. 27 And after the sop, Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him ; That thou doest, do quickly. Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him. For some *of them* thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him ; Buy *those things* that we have need of against the feast ; or that he should give something to the poor.

## MATTHEW XXVI.

26 And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake *it*, and gave *it* to the disciples, and said ; Take, eat ; this is my body. 27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave *it* to them, saying ; Drink ye all of it ; for this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins. But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of

## MARK XIV.

22 And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed and brake *it*, and gave to them, and said ; Take ; this is my body. And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave *it* to them ; and they all drank of it. 24 And he said unto them ; This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many. Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until



## LUKE XXII.

selves, which of them it was  
that should do this thing.

## MATTHEW XXVI.

25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said ;  
Master, is it I ? He said unto him ; Thou hast said.

## JOHN XIII.

30 He then, having received the sop, went immediately out ;  
and it was night.

31 When he was gone out, Jesus said ; Now is the Son of  
32 man glorified, and God is glorified in him. If God be glo-  
rified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and  
33 shall straightway glorify him. Little children, yet a little  
while I am with you. Ye shall seek me ; and, as I said unto  
the Jews ; whither I go, ye cannot come ; so now I say unto  
34 you. A new commandment I give unto you, that ye love  
one another ; as I have loved you, that ye also love one  
35 another. By this shall all *men* know that ye are my disci-  
ples, if ye have love one to another.

## LUKE XXII.

19 And he took bread, and  
gave thanks, and brake *it*,  
and gave unto them, saying ;  
This is my body, which is  
given for you ; this do in  
20 remembrance of me. Like-  
wise also the cup after sup-  
per, saying ; This cup *is* the  
new testament in my blood,  
which is shed for you.

## MATTHEW XXVI.

the vine, until that day when  
I drink it new with you in  
my Father's kingdom.

## MARK XIV.

that day, that I drink it new  
in the kingdom of God.

## JOHN XIV.

1 Let not your heart be troubled ; ye believe in God, be-  
2 lieve also in me. In my Father's house are many mansions ;  
if *it were* not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a  
3 place for you ; and if I go and prepare a place for you, I  
will come again and receive you unto myself ; that where I  
4 am, *there* ye may be also. And whither I go ye know, and  
5 the way ye know. — Thomas saith unto him ; Lord, we  
know not whither thou goest ; and how can we know the  
6 way ? Jesus saith unto him ; I am the way, and the truth,  
and the life ; no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.  
7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also ;  
and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him. —  
8 Philip saith unto him ; Lord, shew us the Father, and it  
9 sufficeth us. Jesus saith unto him ; Have I been so long  
time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip ?  
He that hath seen me hath seen the Father ; and how sayest  
10 thou *then* ; Shew us the Father ? Believest thou not that I  
am in the Father, and the Father in me ? The words that I  
speak unto you, I speak not of myself ; but the Father, that  
11 dwelleth in me, he doth the works. Believe me, that I *am*  
in the Father, and the Father in me ; or else believe me for  
12 the very works' sake. Verily, verily, I say unto you, he  
that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also,  
and greater *works* than these shall he do ; because I go unto  
13 my Father, and whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that  
14 will I do ; that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If  
15 ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do *it*. — If ye  
16 love me, keep my commandments ; and I will pray the  
Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he  
17 may abide with you for ever ; *even* the Spirit of truth, whom  
the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither  
knoweth him ; but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you,  
18 and shall be in you. I will not leave you comfortless ; I  
19 will come to you. Yet a little while, and the world seeth  
me no more ; but ye see me ; because I live, ye shall live  
20 also. At that day ye shall know that I *am* in my Father,  
21 and you in me, and I in you. He that hath my command-  
ments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me ; and he that

## JOHN XIV.

loveth me, shall be loved of my Father ; and I will love him,  
 22 and will manifest myself to him. — Judas saith unto him  
 (not Iscariot) ; Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy-  
 23 self unto us, and not unto the world ? Jesus answered and  
 said unto him ; If a man love me, he will keep my words ;  
 and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him,  
 24 and make our abode with him. He that loveth me not,  
 keepeth not my sayings ; and the word which ye hear is  
 25 not mine, but the Father's which sent me. — These things  
 26 have I spoken unto you, being *yet* present with you ; but the  
 Comforter, *which is* the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will  
 send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all  
 things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto  
 27 you. Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you ;  
 not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your  
 28 heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid. Ye have heard  
 how I said unto you ; I go away, and come *again* unto you.  
 If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I go unto the Fa-  
 29 ther ; for my Father is greater than I. And now I have  
 told you before it come to pass, that when it is come to pass,  
 30 ye might believe. — Hereafter I will not talk much with  
 you. For the prince of the world cometh, and hath noth-  
 31 ing in me. But that the world may know that I love the  
 Father, and as the Father gave me commandment, even  
 so I do ; arise, let us go hence.

15 I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.  
 2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away ;  
 and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may  
 3 bring forth more fruit. Now ye are clean through the word  
 4 which I have spoken unto you. Abide in me, and I in you.  
 As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in  
 5 the vine ; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. I am the  
 vine, ye *are* the branches. He that abideth in me, and I in  
 him, the same bringeth forth much fruit ; for without me ye can  
 6 do nothing. If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a  
 branch, and is withered ; and men gather them, and cast  
 7 *them* into the fire, and they are burned. If ye abide in me,  
 and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it

## JOHN XV.

8 shall be done unto you. Herein is my Father glorified, that  
9 ye bear much fruit, and be my disciples. — As the  
Father hath loved me, so have I loved you ; continue ye  
10 in my love. If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide  
in my love ; even as I have kept my Father's command-  
11 ments, and abide in his love. — These things have I  
spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and *that*  
12 your joy might be full. This is my commandment, that ye  
13 love one another, as I have loved you. Greater love hath  
no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.  
14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.  
15 Henceforth I call you not servants ; for the servant knoweth  
not what his lord doeth ; but I have called you friends, for  
all things that I have heard of my Father, I have made  
16 known unto you. Ye have not chosen me, but I have cho-  
sen you, and ordained you, that you should go and bring forth  
fruit, and *that* your fruit should remain ; that whatsoever ye  
shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.  
17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.  
18 — If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me  
19 before *it hated* you. If ye were of the world, the world  
would love his own ; but because ye are not of the  
world, but I have chosen you out of the world, there-  
20 fore the world hateth you. Remember the word that I  
said unto you ; The servant is not greater than his lord. If  
they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you ; if  
21 they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also. But  
all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake,  
22 because they know not him that sent me. If I had not come  
and spoken unto them, they had not had sin ; but now they  
23 have no cloak for their sin. He that hateth me, hateth my  
24 Father also. If I had not done among them the works which  
none other man did, they had not had sin ; but now have they  
25 both seen and hated both me and my Father. But *this com-*  
*eth to pass*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in  
26 their law ; " They hated me without a cause." — But  
when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you  
from the Father, (*even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth  
27 from the Father,) he shall testify of me. And ye also shall  
bear witness, because ye have been with me from the begin-  
16 ning. — These things have I spoken unto you, that ye  
2 should not be offended. They shall put you out of the syn-  
agogues ; yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you,

## JOHN XVI.

3 will think that he doeth God service. And these things will  
 they do, because they have not known the Father, nor me.  
 4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall  
 come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And  
 these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I  
 5 was with you. But now I go my way to him that sent me,  
 6 and none of you asketh me ; Whither goest thou ? But be-  
 cause I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled  
 7 your heart. Nevertheless, I tell you the truth ; it is expe-  
 dient for you that I go away. For if I go not away, the  
 Comforter will not come unto you ; but if I depart, I will  
 8 send him unto you. And when he is come, he will reprove  
 9 the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment. Of  
 10 sin, because they believe not on me ; of righteousness, be-  
 11 cause I go to my Father, and ye see me no more ; of judg-  
 12 ment, because the prince of this world is judged. I have  
 yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them  
 13 now. Howbeit, when he, the Spirit of truth is come, he  
 will guide you into all truth. For he shall not speak of  
 himself, but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak,  
 14 and he will shew you things to come. He shall glorify me,  
 for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you.  
 15 All things that the Father hath are mine. Therefore said I,  
 16 that he taketh of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you. A little  
 while, and ye shall not see me ; and again, a little while, and  
 17 ye shall see me, because I go to the Father. — Then  
 said *some* of his disciples among themselves ; What is this  
 that he saith unto us ; A little while, and ye shall not see me ;  
 and again, a little while, and ye shall see me ; and ; Be-  
 18 cause I go to the Father ? They said therefore ; What is  
 this that he saith, a little while ? We cannot tell what he  
 19 saith. Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and  
 said unto them ; Do ye inquire among yourselves of that I  
 said ; A little while, and ye shall not see me ; and again, a  
 20 little while, and ye shall see me ? Verily, verily, I say unto  
 you, that ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall re-  
 joice ; and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be  
 21 turned into joy. A woman when she is in travail hath sor-  
 row, because her hour is come ; but as soon as she is deliv-  
 ered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for  
 22 joy that a man is born into the world. And ye now there-  
 fore have sorrow ; but I will see you again, and your heart  
 23 shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you ; and in

## JOHN XVI.

that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will  
 24 give *it* you. Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name; ask  
 25 and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full. — These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs; the time cometh when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs; but I shall  
 26 shew you plainly of the Father. At that day ye shall ask in my name; and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Fa-  
 27 ther for you; for the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God.  
 28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world; again, I leave the world, and go to the Father. — His  
 29 disciples said unto him; Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and  
 30 speakest no proverb. Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee; by  
 31 this we believe that thou camest forth from God. Jesus  
 32 answered them; Ye do now believe; behold, the hour cometh, yea is now come, that ye shall be scattered every man to his own, and shall leave me alone; and yet I am not  
 33 alone, because the Father is with me. These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye have tribulation; but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world.

17 These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said; Father, the hour is come; glorify thy  
 2 Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee; as thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as  
 3 many as thou hast given him. And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ  
 4 whom thou hast sent. I have glorified thee on the earth;  
 5 I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do; and now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was. —  
 6 I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world; thine they were and thou gavest them  
 7 me; and they have kept thy word. Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee;  
 8 for I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received *them*, and have known surely that I

## MATTHEW XXVI.

## MARK XIV.

31 Then saith Jesus unto | 27 And Jesus saith unto |  
 them; All ye shall be of- | them; All ye shall be of-



## JOHN XVII.

came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst  
 9 send me. I pray for them ; I pray not for the world, but for  
 10 them which thou hast given me, for they are thine ; and all  
 mine are thine, and thine are mine ; and I am glorified in them.  
 11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the  
 world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep them in  
 thine own name, which thou hast given me ; that they may  
 12 be one, as we *are*. While I was with them in the world, I  
 kept them in thy name ; those that thou gavest me I have  
 kept, and none of them is lost but the son of perdition, that  
 13 the scripture might be fulfilled. And now come I to thee,  
 and these things I speak in the world, that they might have  
 14 my joy fulfilled in themselves. I have given them thy word ;  
 and the world hath hated them, because they are not  
 15 of the world, even as I am not of the world. I pray  
 not, that thou shouldest take them out of the world,  
 16 but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil. They  
 17 are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. Sancti-  
 18 fy them through thy truth ; thy word is truth. As thou  
 hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them  
 19 into the world. And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that  
 they also might be sanctified through the truth. —  
 20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which *shall*  
 21 believe on me through their word ; that they all may be one ;  
 as thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they also may  
 be one in us ; that the world may believe that thou hast sent  
 22 me. And the glory which thou gavest me, I have given  
 them ; that they may be one, even as we are one ;  
 23 (I in them, and thou in me ; ) that they may be made perfect  
 in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent me,  
 24 and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me. Father, I will  
 that they also whom thou hast given me be with me where I  
 am ; that they may behold my glory which thou hast given  
 me ; for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.  
 25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee ; but I  
 have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent  
 26 me. And I have declared unto them thy name, and will de-  
 clare *it* ; that the love wherewith thou hast loved me, may  
 be in them, and I in them.

## LUKE XXII.

## JOHN XIII.

31 And the Lord said ; Si- | 36 Simon Peter said unto  
 mon, Simon, behold Satan | him ; Lord, whither goest



## MATTHEW XXVI.

fended because of me this night ; for it is written ; “ I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall  
 32 be scattered abroad.” But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee.  
 33 Peter answered and said unto him ; Though all *men* shall be offended because of thee, *yet* will I never be  
 34 offended. Jesus said unto him ; Verily I say unto thee, that this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny  
 35 me thrice. Peter said unto him ; Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

## MARK XIV.

fended because of me this night ; for it is written ; “ I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.” But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee. But Peter said unto him ; Although all shall be offended, yet  
 30 *will* not I. And Jesus saith unto him ; Verily I say unto thee, that this day, *even* in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny  
 31 me thrice. But he spake the more vehemently ; If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

30 And when they had sung a hymn, they went out into the Mount of Olives.

36 Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples ; Sit ye here,

26 And when they had sung a hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

32 And they came to a place, which was named Gethsemane ; and he saith to his disciples ; Sit ye

## LUKE XXII.

hath desired *to have* you, that he may sift *you* as wheat. But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not. And when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren. And he said unto him; Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death. And he said; I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me. — And he said unto them; When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said; Nothing. Then said he unto them; But now, he that hath a purse, let him take *it*, and likewise *his* scrip; and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one. For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me; “And he was reckoned among the transgressors.” — For the things concerning me have an end. And they said; Lord, behold, here *are* two swords. And he said unto them; It is enough.

And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him. And when he was at the place, he said unto them; Pray that ye enter

## JOHN XIII.

thou? Jesus answered him; Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow me afterward. Peter said unto him; Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy sake. Jesus answered him; Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, the cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice

## XVIII.

1. When Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples, over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples.

## MATTHEW XXVI.

while I go and pray yonder.  
 37 And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy.  
 38 Then saith he unto them; My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death; tarry ye here, and watch with me. And he went a little farther, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying; O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me; nevertheless, not as I  
 40 will, but as thou *wilt*. And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter; What! could ye not watch  
 41 with me one hour? Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation; the spirit indeed *is* willing, but the  
 42 flesh *is* weak. He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying; O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.  
 43 And he came and found them asleep again; (for  
 44 their eyes were heavy;) and he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.  
 45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them; Are ye sleeping on now, and taking *your* rest? behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sin-

## MARK XIV.

here, while I shall pray.  
 33 And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and John; and began to be sore amazed, and to be very  
 34 heavy. And he saith unto them; My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death; tarry ye here, and watch.  
 35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground; and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass  
 36 from him. And he said; Abba, Father, all things *are* possible unto thee; take away this cup from me. Nevertheless, not what I will, but  
 37 what thou wilt. And he cometh and findeth them sleeping; and saith unto Peter; Simon, sleepest thou? couldest not thou watch one  
 38 hour? Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation; the spirit truly *is* ready, but the flesh *is* weak.  
 39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the  
 40 same words. And when he returned, he found them asleep again; for their eyes were heavy, neither wist they what to answer him.  
 41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them; Are ye sleeping on now, and taking *your* rest? it is enough, the hour is come; behold the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of  
 42 sinners. Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

## LUKE XXII.

## JOHN XVIII.

41 not into temptation. And  
he was withdrawn from them  
about a stone's cast, and  
kneeled down, and prayed,  
42 saying ; Father, if thou be  
willing, remove this cup  
from me ; nevertheless, not  
my will, but thine be done.  
43 And there appeared an  
angel unto him from heaven,  
44 strengthening him. And  
being in an agony he prayed  
more earnestly. And his  
sweat was as it were great  
drops of blood falling down  
45 to the ground. And when  
he rose up from prayer,  
and was come to the disci-  
ples, he found them sleeping  
46 for sorrow ; and said unto  
them ; Why sleep ye ? rise  
and pray, lest ye enter into  
temptation.

## MATTHEW XXVI.

46 ners. Rise, let us be going ;  
 behold, he is at hand that  
 doth betray me.

47 And while he yet spake,  
 lo, Judas, one of the twelve,  
 came, and with him a great  
 multitude with swords and  
 staves, from the chief priests  
 and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him  
 gave them a sign, saying ;  
 Whomsoever I shall kiss,  
 that same is he ; hold him

49 fast. And forthwith he  
 came to Jesus, and said ;  
 Hail, Master ; and kissed

50 him. And Jesus said unto  
 him ; Friend, wherefore art  
 thou come ? Then came  
 they and laid hands on Je-  
 sus, and took him. —

51 And, behold, one of them  
 which were with Jesus  
 stretched out *his* hand, and  
 drew his sword ; and struck  
 a servant of the high priest,  
 and smote off his ear. Then

52 said Jesus unto him ; Put  
 up again thy sword into his  
 place ; for all they that  
 take the sword shall perish

53 with the sword. Thinkest  
 thou that I cannot now pray  
 to my Father, and he shall  
 presently give me more than  
 twelve legions of angels ?

54 But how then shall the  
 scriptures be fulfilled ? for

55 thus it must be. — In  
 that same hour said Jesus to  
 the multitudes ; Ye are come  
 out as against a thief, with  
 swords and staves for to

## MARK XIV.

43 And immediately, while he  
 yet spake, cometh Judas,  
 one of the twelve, and with  
 him a great multitude with  
 swords and staves, from the  
 chief priests, and the scribes,  
 and the elders. And he  
 that betrayed him had given  
 them a token, saying ;  
 Whomsoever I shall kiss,  
 that same is he ; take him,  
 and lead *him* away safely.

45 And as soon as he was  
 come, he goeth straightway  
 to him, and saith ; Master,  
 master ; and kissed him.

46 And they laid their hands  
 on him, and took him. —

47 And one of them that stood  
 by, drew a sword, and smote  
 a servant of the high priest  
 and cut off his ear. And  
 Jesus answered and said unto  
 them ; Ye are come out as  
 against a thief, with swords  
 and *with* staves to take me.

49 I was daily with you in the  
 temple, teaching, and ye  
 took me not ; but the scrip-  
 tures must be fulfilled. And

50 they all forsook him and  
 fled. And there followed  
 him a certain young man,  
 having a linen cloth cast  
 about *his* naked *body* ; and  
 the young men laid hold on

52 him. And he left the linen  
 cloth, and fled from them  
 naked.

## LUKE XXII.

## JOHN XVIII.

47 And while he yet spake,  
 behold a multitude, and he  
 that was called Judas, one  
 of the twelve, went before  
 them, and drew near unto  
 48 Jesus to kiss him. But  
 Jesus said unto him; Judas,  
 betrayest thou the Son of  
 49 man with a kiss? When  
 they which were about him  
 saw what would follow, they  
 said unto him; Lord, shall  
 we smite with the sword?  
 50 And one of them smote the  
 servant of the high priest,  
 and cut off his right ear.  
 51 And Jesus answered and  
 said; Suffer ye thus far.  
 And he touched his ear, and  
 52 healed him. — Then  
 Jesus said unto the chief  
 priests, and captains of the  
 temple, and the elders,  
 which were come to him;  
 Ye be come out as against  
 a thief, with swords and  
 53 staves; when I was daily  
 with you in the temple, ye  
 stretched forth no hands  
 against me; but this is your  
 hour, and the power of  
 darkness.

2 And Judas also, which  
 betrayed him, knew the  
 place; for Jesus oft-times  
 resorted thither with his  
 3 disciples. Judas then hav-  
 ing received a band of *men*,  
 and officers from the chief  
 priests and Pharisees, com-  
 eth thither with lanterns, and  
 torches, and weapons. —  
 4 Jesus therefore knowing  
 all things that should come  
 upon him, went forth and  
 said unto them; Whom seek  
 5 ye? They answered him;  
 Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus  
 saith unto them; I am *he*.  
 (And Judas also, which be-  
 trayed him, stood with  
 6 them.) As soon then as he  
 had said unto them; I am  
*he*; they went backward,  
 and fell to the ground.  
 7 Then asked he them again;  
 Whom seek ye? And they  
 said; Jesus of Nazareth.  
 8 Jesus answered; I have  
 told you that I am *he*; if  
 therefore ye seek me, let  
 9 these go their way. That  
 the saying might be ful-  
 filled which he spake;  
 “Of them which thou  
 gavest me, have I lost  
 10 none.” — Then Simon  
 Peter, having a sword, drew  
 it, and smote the high  
 priest’s servant, and cut off  
 his right ear. The servant’s  
 11 name was Malchus. Then

## MATTHEW XXVI.

## MARK XIV.

take me ; I sat daily with  
 you teaching in the temple,  
 and ye laid no hold on me ;  
 56 but all this was done, that  
 the scriptures of the proph-  
 ets might be fulfilled.  
 Then all the disciples for-  
 sook him, and fled.

57 And they that had laid hold  
 on Jesus led *him* away to  
 Caiaphas the high priest,  
 where the scribes and the  
 58 elders were assembled. But  
 Peter followed him afar off,  
 unto the high priest's palace ;  
 and went in, and sat with the  
 servants to see the end.  
 59 Now the chief priests and  
 elders, and all the council,  
 sought false witness against  
 Jesus, to put him to death.  
 60 But they found none, though  
 many false witnesses came.  
 At the last came two false  
 61 witnesses, and said ; This  
*fellow* said ; I am able to  
 destroy the temple of God,  
 and to build it in three days.  
 62 And the high priest arose,  
 and said unto him ; Answer-  
 est thou nothing ? what *is it*  
*which* these witness against  
 63 thee ? But Jesus held his  
 peace. And the high priest

53 And they led Jesus away  
 to the high priest ; and with  
 him were assembled all the  
 chief priests, and the elders,  
 54 and the scribes. And Peter  
 followed him afar off, even  
 into the palace of the high  
 priest ; and he sat with the ser-  
 vants, and warmed himself at  
 55 the fire. And the chief priests,  
 and all the council, sought  
 for witness against Jesus to  
 put him to death ; and found  
 56 none. For many bare false  
 witness against him, but their  
 witness agreed not together.  
 57 And there arose certain, and  
 bare false witness against  
 58 him, saying ; We heard him  
 say ; I will destroy this tem-  
 ple that is made with hands,  
 and within three days I will  
 build another made without  
 59 hands. But neither so did  
 their witness agree together.  
 60 And the high priest stood up



## LUKE XXII.

## JOHN XVIII.

54 Then took they him, and led *him*, and brought him in- to the high priest's house. And Peter followed afar off.

55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down

56 among them. But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said ; This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying ; Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said ; Thou art also of them. And Peter

59 said ; Man, I am not. And about the space of one hour after, another confidently affirmed, saying ; Of a truth this *fellow* also was with him ; for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said ; Man, I know not what thou sayest.

said Jesus unto Peter ; Put up the sword into the sheath ; the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it ?

12 Then the band, and the captain and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound

13 him, and led him away to Annas first ; for he was father-in-law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest

14 that same year. Now Caiaphas was he which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and *so did* another disciple. That disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.

16 But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in

17 Peter. Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Peter ; Art not thou also *one* of this man's disciples ? He

18 saith ; I am not. And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals, for it was cold, and they warmed themselves ; and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself. —

19 The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and

20 of his doctrine. Jesus an-

## MATTHEW XXVI.

answered and said unto him ;  
 I adjure thee, by the living  
 God, that thou tell us wheth-  
 er thou be the Christ, the  
 64 Son of God. Jesus saith  
 unto him ; Thou hast said.  
 Nevertheless I say unto you,  
 hereafter shall ye see the  
 Son of man sitting on the  
 right hand of power, and  
 coming in the clouds of heav-  
 65 en. Then the high priest  
 rent his clothes, saying ; He  
 hath spoken blasphemy ;  
 what further need have we  
 of witnesses ? behold, now  
 ye have heard his blasphemy.  
 66 What think ye ? They  
 answered and said ;  
 67 He is guilty of death. Then  
 did they spit in his face, and  
 buffeted him ; and others  
 smote *him* with the palms of  
 68 their hands, saying ; Prophe-  
 sy unto us, thou Christ, who  
 is he that smote thee ?  
 69 Now Peter sat without in  
 the palace. And a damsel  
 came unto him, saying ; Thou  
 also wast with Jesus of Gali-  
 70 lee. But he denied before  
 them all, saying ; I know  
 71 not what thou sayest. And  
 when he was gone out into  
 the porch, another *maid* saw  
 him, and said unto them that  
 were there ; This *fellow* was  
 also with Jesus of Nazareth.  
 72 And again he denied with an  
 oath ; I do not know the  
 73 man. And after a while  
 came unto him they that  
 stood by, and said to Peter ;

## MARK XIV.

in the midst, and asked Jesus,  
 saying ; Answerest thou  
 nothing ? what *is it which*  
 these witness against thee ?  
 61 But he held his peace, and  
 answered nothing. Again  
 the high priest asked him,  
 and said unto him ; Art thou  
 the Christ, the Son of the  
 62 Blessed ? And Jesus said ;  
 I am ; and ye shall see the  
 Son of man sitting on the  
 right hand of power, and  
 coming in the clouds of  
 63 heaven. Then the high  
 priest rent his clothes, and  
 saith ; What need we any  
 64 further witnesses ? Ye have  
 heard the blasphemy ; what  
 think ye ? And they all con-  
 demned him to be guilty of  
 65 death. — And some be-  
 gan to spit on him, and to  
 cover his face, and to buffet  
 him, and to say unto him ;  
 Prophecy. And the servants  
 did strike him with the palms  
 of their hands.  
 66 And as Peter was beneath  
 in the palace, there cometh  
 one of the maids of the high  
 67 priest ; and when she saw  
 Peter warming himself, she  
 looked upon him and said ;  
 And thou also wast with Je-  
 68 sus of Nazareth. But he  
 denied, saying ; I know not,  
 neither understand I what  
 thou sayest. And he went  
 out into the porch ; and the  
 69 cock crew. And a maid  
 saw him again, and began to  
 say to them that stood by ;

## LUKE XXII.

And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew.  
 61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter; and Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him; Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny  
 62 me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.  
 63 And the men that held Jesus, mocked him, and  
 64 smote *him*; and when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying; Prophe-  
 65 sy, who is it that smote thee?  
 66 And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people, and the chief priests, and the scribes came together, and led him into their council,  
 67 saying; If thou art the Christ, tell us. And he said unto them; If I tell you ye will  
 68 not believe; and if I also ask *you*, ye will not answer  
 69 me, nor let *me* go. Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the  
 70 power of God. — Then said they all; Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them; Ye say  
 71 *truth*; for I am. And they said; What need we any further witness? For we ourselves have heard of his own mouth.

## JOHN XVIII.

answered him; I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither all the Jews resort, and in secret have I  
 21 said nothing; why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them; behold, they  
 22 know what I said. And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, struck Jesus with the palm of his hand, say-  
 23 ing; Answerest thou the high priest so? Jesus answered him; If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil; but if well, why  
 24 smitest thou me? *Now* Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.  
 25 — And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. They said therefore unto him; Art not thou also *one* of his disciples? He denied *it*,  
 26 and said; I am not. One of the servants of the high priest, being *his* kinsman whose ear Peter cut off, saith; Did not I see thee in the garden with him? Peter  
 27 then denied again; and immediately the cock crew.

## MATTHEW XXVI.

Surely thou also art *one* of them; for thy speech bewrayeth thee. Then began he to curse and to swear, *saying*; I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew. And Peter remembered the words of Jesus, which said unto him; Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

27 When the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death. And when they had bound him, they led *him* away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor.

## MARK XIV.

70 This is *one* of them. And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter; Surely thou art *one* of them; for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth *thereto*. But he began to curse and to swear, *saying*; I know not this man of whom ye speak. 72 And the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him; Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

15 And straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes, and the whole council, and bound Jesus, and carried *him* away, and delivered *him* to Pilate.

## MATTHEW XXVII.

3 Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the 4 thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, saying; I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. 5 And they said; What *is that* to us? see thou *to that*. And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed; and went and hanged himself. — And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said; It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

## MATTHEW XXVII.

11 And Jesus stood before the governor; and the governor asked him, saying; Art thou

## MARK XV.

2 And Pilate asked him; Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering,

## LUKE XXIII.

## JOHN XVIII.

23 And the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

28 Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgment; and it was early. And they themselves went not into the judgment-hall, lest they should be defiled, but that they might eat the passover.

## MATTHEW XXVII.

7 And they took counsel and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in. Wherefore that field was called, 9 the field of blood, unto this day. Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying; "And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value, 10 and gave them for the potter's field; as the Lord appointed me."

## LUKE XXIII.

## JOHN XVIII.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying; We found this fellow perverting the nation,

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said; What accusation bring ye against this

## MATTHEW XXVII.

the king of the Jews? And  
Jesus said unto him; Thou  
12 sayest. And when he was  
accused of the chief priests  
and elders, he answered  
13 nothing. Then saith Pilate  
unto him; Hearest thou not  
how many things they wit-  
14 ness against thee? And he  
answered him to never a  
word; insomuch that the  
governor marvelled greatly.

## MARK XV.

said unto him; Thou sayest  
3 *it*. And the chief priests  
accused him of many things.  
4 And Pilate asked him again,  
saying; Answerest thou  
nothing? behold how many  
things they witness against  
5 thee. But Jesus yet answer-  
ed nothing; so that Pilate  
marvelled.

## LUKE XXIII.

## JOHN XVIII.

and forbidding to give tribute  
to Cesar, saying that he him-  
3 self is Christ, a king. And  
Pilate asked him, saying ;  
Art thou the King of the  
Jews? and he answered him  
and said ; Thou sayest *it*.  
4 Then said Pilate to the chief  
priests, and to the people ;  
I find no fault in this man.  
5 And they were the more  
fierce, saying ; He stirreth  
up the people, teaching  
throughout all Jewry, begin-  
ning from Galilee to this  
place.

30 man? They answered and  
said unto him ; if he were not  
a malefactor, we would not  
have delivered him up unto  
31 thee. Then said Pilate unto  
them ; Take ye him, and  
judge him according to your  
law. The Jews therefore  
said unto him ; It is not law-  
ful for us to put any man to  
32 death. That the saying of  
Jesus might be fulfilled,  
which he spake, signifying  
what death he should die.  
33 — Then Pilate entered into  
the judgment-hall again, and  
called Jesus, and said unto  
him ; Art thou the King of  
34 the Jews? Jesus answered  
him ; Sayest thou this thing  
of thyself, or did others tell  
35 it thee of me? Pilate an-  
swered ; Am I a Jew? thine  
own nation and the chief  
priests, have delivered thee  
unto me ; what hast thou  
36 done? Jesus answered ; My  
kingdom is not of this world ;  
if my kingdom were of this  
world, then would my ser-  
vants fight, that I should not  
be delivered to the Jews ;  
but now is my kingdom not  
37 from hence. Pilate there-  
fore said unto him ; Art thou  
a king then? Jesus answer-  
ed ; Thou sayest *truth* ; for  
I am a king. To this end  
was I born, and for this cause  
came I into the world, that  
I should bear witness unto  
the truth. Every one that  
is of the truth, heareth my



## LUKE XXIII.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man  
 7 were a Galilean. And as soon as he knew that he belonged  
 unto Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself  
 8 was also at Jerusalem at that time. — And when Herod saw  
 Jesus, he was exceeding glad; for he was desirous to see him  
 of a long *season*, because he had heard many things of him;  
 and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

## MATTHEW XXVII.

15 Now at *that* feast the governor was wont to re-  
 lease unto the people a pris-  
 oner, whom they would.  
 16 And they had then a no-  
 table prisoner, called Barab-  
 17 bas. Therefore, when they  
 were gathered together, Pi-  
 late said unto them; Whom  
 will ye that I release unto  
 you? Barabbas? or Jesus,  
 which is called Christ?  
 18 For he knew that for envy  
 they had delivered him. —  
 19 When he was set down on  
 the judgment-seat, his wife  
 sent unto him, saying;  
 Have thou nothing to do  
 with that just man; for I  
 have suffered many things  
 this day in a dream because  
 20 of him. — But the chief  
 priests and elders persuaded  
 the multitude, that they  
 should ask Barabbas, and  
 21 destroy Jesus. The gover-

## MARK XV.

6 Now at *that* feast he re-  
 leased unto them one prison-  
 er, whomsoever they desired.  
 7 And there was *one* named  
 Barabbas, *which* lay bound  
 with them that had made in-  
 surrection with him, who had  
 committed murder in the  
 8 insurrection. And the mul-  
 titude crying aloud, began  
 to desire *him to do* as he  
 had ever done unto them.  
 9 But Pilate answered them,  
 saying; Will ye that I re-  
 lease unto you the King of  
 10 the Jews? For he knew  
 that the chief priests had  
 delivered him for envy.  
 11 But the chief priests moved  
 the people, that he should  
 rather release Barabbas unto  
 12 them. And Pilate answered,  
 and said again unto them;  
 What will ye then that I  
 shall do *unto him* whom ye  
 call the King of the Jews?

## JOHN XVIII.

<sup>38</sup> voice. Pilate saith unto him ;  
What is truth? And when  
he had said this, he went out  
again unto the Jews, and  
saith unto them ; I find in  
him no fault *at all*.

## LUKE XXIII.

<sup>9</sup> Then he questioned with him in many words ; but he  
<sup>10</sup> answered him nothing. And the chief priests and scribes  
<sup>11</sup> stood, and vehemently accused him. And Herod with his  
men of war set him at nought, and mocked *him*, and arrayed  
him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.  
<sup>12</sup> And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends to-  
gether ; for before they were at enmity between themselves.

## LUKE XXIII.

<sup>13</sup> And Pilate, when he had  
called together the chief  
priests, and the rulers, and  
<sup>14</sup> the people, said unto them ;  
Ye have brought this man  
unto me, as one that per-  
verteth the people ; and be-  
hold, I having examined *him*  
before you, have found no  
fault in this man, touching  
those things whereof ye ac-  
<sup>15</sup> cuse him. No, nor yet  
Herod ; for I sent you to  
him, and lo, nothing worthy  
of death is done unto him.  
<sup>16</sup> I will therefore chastise him,  
<sup>17</sup> and release *him*. — For  
of necessity he must release  
one unto them at the feast.  
<sup>18</sup> And they cried out all at  
once, saying ; Away with  
this *man*, and release unto  
<sup>19</sup> us Barabbas ; who, for a  
certain sedition made in the  
city, and for murder, was  
<sup>20</sup> cast into prison. Pilate

## JOHN XVIII.

<sup>39</sup> But ye have a custom  
that I should release unto  
you one at the passover ; will  
ye therefore, that I release  
unto you the King of the  
<sup>40</sup> Jews? Then cried they all  
again, saying ; Not this  
man, but Barabbas. Now  
Barabbas was a robber.

## MATTHEW XXVII.

nor answered and said unto them; Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said; Barabbas. Pilate saith unto them; What shall I do then with Jesus, which is called Christ? *They* all said unto him; Let him be crucified. And the governor said; Why? what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying; Let him be crucified.

When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but *that* rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed *his* hands before the multitude, saying; I am innocent of the blood of this just person; see ye *to it*. Then answered all the people, and said; His blood *be* on us, and on our children. Then released he Barabbas unto them; and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered *him* to be crucified. — Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band of soldiers. And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe. And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put *it* upon his head, and a reed in his right hand; and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying; Hail, King of the Jews!

## MARK XV.

And they cried out again; Crucify him. Then Pilate said unto them; Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out exceedingly; Crucify him.

And so Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged *him*, to be crucified. — And the soldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium; and they call together the whole band. And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his *head*. And they began to salute him; Hail, King of the Jews! And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing *their* knees, worshipped him. And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him.

And they led him out to crucify him.

## LUKE XXIII.

## JOHN XIX.

therefore, willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.

21 But they cried, saying; Crucify *him*, crucify him.

22 And he said unto them the third time; Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him; I will therefore chastise him,

23 and let *him* go. And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified.

And the voices of them, and of the chief priests, prevailed. And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required. And he released him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.

19 Then Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged  
2 *him*. And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put *it* on his head, and they put on him a purple robe, and said; Hail, King of the Jews! and they smote him with their hands.

4 — Pilate went forth again, and saith unto them; Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 (Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe.) And Pilate saith unto them;

6 Behold the man! When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying; Crucify *him*, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them; Take ye him, and crucify *him*; for I find no fault in him. The Jews answered him; We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he

## MATTHEW XXVII.

## MARK XV.

30 And they spit upon him,  
and took the reed and smote  
31 him on the head. And  
after that they had mocked  
him, they took the robe off  
from him, and put his own  
raiment on him; and led  
him away to crucify *him*.

## LUKE XXIII.

## JOHN XIX.

made himself the Son of  
8 God. — When Pilate  
therefore heard that saying,  
9 he was the more afraid ; and  
went again into the judg-  
ment-hall, and saith unto  
Jesus ; Whence art thou ?  
But Jesus gave him no an-  
10 swer. Then saith Pilate  
unto him ; Speakest thou  
not unto me ? knowest thou  
not, that I have power to  
crucify thee, and have pow-  
11 er to release thee ? Jesus  
answered ; Thou couldest  
have no power *at all* against  
me, except it were given  
thee from above ; therefore  
he that delivered me unto  
thee hath the greater sin.  
12 — And from thenceforth  
Pilate sought to release him.  
But the Jews cried out,  
saying ; If thou let this man  
go, thou art not Cesar's  
friend ; whosoever maketh  
himself a king, speaketh  
13 against Cesar. When Pi-  
late therefore heard that  
saying, he brought Jesus  
forth, and sat down in the  
judgment-seat, in a place  
that is called the Pavement,  
but in the Hebrew, Gab-  
14 batha ; (and it was the  
preparation of the passover,  
and about the sixth hour ;)  
and he saith unto the Jews ;  
15 Behold your king ! But  
they cried out ; Away with  
*him*, away with *him* ; cruci-  
fy him. Pilate saith unto  
them ; Shall I crucify your

## MATTHEW XXVII.

## MARK XV.

32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name; him they compelled to bear his cross.

33 And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a

34 skull, they gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall; and when he had tasted *thereof*, he would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting

36 lots. And sitting down they

37 watched him there. And they set up over his head his accusation written; **"THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS."**

38 Then were there two thieves crucified with him; one on the right hand, and another

39 on the left. — And they that passed by, reviled him,

40 wagging their heads, and saying; Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days, save thyself; if thou be the Son of God, come down from the

41 cross. Likewise also the chief priests, mocking *him*, with the scribes and elders,

42 said; He saved others, himself he cannot save; if he be the King of Israel, let

21 And they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, (the father of Alexander and Rufus,) to bear his cross. And they bring him unto the place Golgotha; which is, being interpreted, the place of a

22 skull. And they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrh; but he received *it*

23 not. And when they had crucified him, they part his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should

24 take. And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.

25 And the superscription of his accusation was written over; **"THE KING OF**

26 **THE JEWS."** And with him they crucified two thieves; the one on his right hand, and the other on his

27 left. And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith; "And he was numbered with the

28 transgressors." And they that passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying; Ah; thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days; save thyself, and come down from

29 the cross. Likewise also



## LUKE XXIII.

## JOHN XIX.

26 And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear *it* after Jesus.

27 And there followed him a great company of people, and of women; which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jesus turning unto them, said; Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me; but weep for yourselves and for

29 your children. For, behold, the days are coming in the which they shall say; Blessed *are* the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave

30 suck. Then shall they begin to say to the mountains; Fall on us; and to the hills;

31 Cover us. For if they do these things in a green-tree, what shall be done in the

32 dry? — And there were also two other, malefactors, led to be put to death with him.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors; one on the right hand, and

34 the other on the left. Then

King? The chief priests answered; We have no  
 16 king but Cesar. Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jesus, and led *him* away.

17 And he bearing his cross went forth into a place called *the place* of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew,  
 18 Golgotha; where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and  
 19 Jesus in the midst. And Pilate wrote a title, and put *it* on the cross. And the writing was; “JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS.”

20 This title then read many of the Jews, for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city; and it was written in Hebrew, *and* Greek,  
 21 *and* Latin. Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate; Write not; The King of the Jews; but that he said; I am King of the

22 Jews. Pilate answered; What I have written, I have  
 23 written. — Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, (and made four parts, to every soldier a part,) and also *his* coat. Now the coat was without seam, woven from  
 24 the top throughout. They said therefore among themselves; Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it

## MATTHEW XXVII.

him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him. He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him; for he said; I am the Son of God. The thieves also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth. — Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land, unto the ninth hour. And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying; Eli, Eli; lama sabachthani? that is to say; My God, my God; why hast thou forsaken me? Some of them that stood there, when they heard *that*, said; This *man* calleth for Elias. And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled *it* with vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink. The rest said; Let be; let us see whether Elias will come to save him. — Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.

## MARK XV.

the chief priests, mocking among themselves with the scribes, said; He saved others, cannot he save himself? Let Christ, the King of Israel, descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him, reviled him. — And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land, until the ninth hour. And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying; Eloi, Eloi; lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted; My God, my God; why hast thou forsaken me? And some of them that stood by, when they heard *it*, said; Behold, he calleth Elias. And one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying; Let alone; let us see whether Elias will come to take him down. And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

## LUKE XXIII.

said Jesus ; Father, forgive them ; for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast  
 35 lots. — And the people stood beholding ; and the rulers also with them derided *him*, saying ; He saved others, let him save himself, if  
 36 he be Christ, the chosen of God. And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him,  
 37 and offering him vinegar, and saying ; If thou be the King of the Jews, save thyself.  
 38 And a superscription also was written over him, in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew ; “THIS IS  
 39 THE KING OF THE JEWS.” — And one of the malefactors, which were  
 40 hanged, railed on him, saying ; If thou be Christ, save thyself and us. But the other  
 41 answering, rebuked him, saying ; Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the  
 42 same condemnation ? And we indeed justly ; for we receive the due reward of our  
 43 deeds ; but this man hath done nothing amiss. And he said unto Jesus ; Lord,  
 44 remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom. And Jesus said unto him ;  
 Verily I say unto thee, to-day shalt thou be with me in  
 paradise. — And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over  
 all the earth, until the ninth

## JOHN XIX.

shall be. That the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith ; “ They parted my  
 raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast  
 lots.” These things therefore the soldiers did. —  
 25 Now there stood by the cross of Jesus, his mother, and his mother’s sister, Mary the  
 26 *wife* of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene. When Jesus therefore saw his mother,  
 and the disciple standing by whom he loved, he saith unto  
 27 his mother ; Woman, behold thy Son ! Then saith he to the disciple ; Behold thy  
 28 mother ! And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own *home*. — After  
 this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished that the scripture might  
 be fulfilled, saith ; I thirst.  
 29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar ; and they filled a sponge with vinegar,  
 and put *it* upon hyssop, and  
 30 put *it* to his mouth. When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said ; It is  
 finished ; and he bowed his head and gave up the ghost.

## MATTHEW XXVII.

## MARK XV.

51 And, behold, the vail of  
 the temple was rent in twain  
 from the top to the bottom ;  
 and the earth did quake,  
 52 and the rocks rent, and the  
 graves were opened ; and  
 many bodies of the saints  
 53 which slept, arose, and came  
 out of the graves, and went into  
 the holy city after his resur-  
 rection, and appeared unto  
 54 many. Now when the cen-  
 turion, and they that were  
 with him watching Jesus,  
 saw the earthquake, and  
 those things that were done,  
 they feared greatly, saying ;  
 Truly this was the Son of  
 55 God. — And many wo-  
 men were there, beholding  
 afar off ; which followed  
 Jesus from Galilee, minister-  
 56 ing unto him ; among which  
 was Mary Magdalene, and  
 Mary the mother of James  
 and Joses, and the mother of  
 Zebedee's children.

57 When the even was come,  
 there came a rich man of

38 And the vail of the tem-  
 ple was rent in twain, from  
 39 the top to the bottom. And  
 when the centurion which  
 stood over against him, saw  
 that he so cried out, and  
 gave up the ghost, he said ;  
 Truly this man was the Son of  
 40 God. — There were also  
 women looking on afar off ;  
 among whom was Mary  
 Magdalene, and Mary the  
 mother of James the less,  
 and of Joses, and Salome ;  
 41 who also, when he was in  
 Galilee, followed him, and  
 ministered unto him ; and  
 many other women which  
 came up with him unto Je-  
 rusalem.

42 And now, when the even  
 was come, (because it was

## LUKE XXIII.

## JOHN XIX.

45 hour. And the sun was  
darkened; and the vail of  
the temple was rent in the  
46 midst. And when Jesus had  
cried with a loud voice, he  
said; Father, into thy hands  
I commend my spirit. And  
having said thus, he gave up  
the ghost.

47 Now, when the centurion  
saw what was done, he glo-  
rified God, saying; Cer-  
tainly this was a righteous  
48 man. And all the people  
that came together to that  
sight, beholding the things  
which were done, smote  
their breasts and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and  
the women that followed him  
from Galilee, stood afar off,  
beholding these things.

31 The Jews therefore, (be-  
cause it was the preparation;  
that the bodies should not  
remain upon the cross on  
the sabbath-day; for that  
sabbath-day was a high day,)  
besought Pilate that their  
legs might be broken, and  
*that* they might be taken  
32 away. Then came the sol-  
diers, and brake the legs of  
the first, and of the other  
which was crucified with  
33 him. But when they came  
to Jesus, and saw that he  
was dead already, they brake  
34 not his legs; but one of the  
soldiers with a spear pierced  
his side, and forthwith came  
there out blood and water.

35 — And he that saw *it*,  
bare record, and his record  
is true; and he knoweth that  
he saith true, that ye also  
36 might believe. For these  
things were done, that the  
scripture should be fulfilled;  
“A bone of him shall not  
37 be broken.” And again  
another scripture saith;  
“They shall look on him  
whom they pierced.”

50 And behold, a man nam-  
ed Joseph, a counsellor, a

38 And after this, Joseph of  
Arimathea (being a disciple

## MATTHEW XXVII.

Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' 58 disciple. He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered. 59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in 60 a clean linen cloth, and laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock; and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, 61 and departed. And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

## MARK XV.

the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath,) 43 Joseph of Arimathea, an honourable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus. And 44 Pilate marvelled, if he were already dead; and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had 45 been any while dead. And when he knew it of the centurion, he gave the body to 46 Joseph. And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen; and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock; and rolled a stone unto the door of the 47 sepulchre. And Mary Magdalene and Mary *the mother* of *Joses* beheld where he was laid.

## MATTHEW XXVII.

62 Now the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together 63 unto Pilate, saying; Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive; After three days 64 I will rise again. Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come

## LUKE XXIII.

51 good man, and a just, (the same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them,) of Arimathea, a city of the Jews, who also himself waited for the kingdom of God; this *man* went 52 unto Pilate, and begged the 53 body of Jesus. And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man 54 before was laid. And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on. 55 And the women also, which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid. 56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath-day, according to the commandment.

## JOHN XIX.

of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews) besought Pilate, that he might take away the body of Jesus; and Pilate gave *him* leave. He came therefore and took 39 the body of Jesus. And there came also Nicodemus, (which at the first came to Jesus by night) and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about a hundred pound 40 *weight*. Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the 41 Jews is to bury. Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid. 42 There laid they Jesus therefore, because of the Jews' preparation-day, for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

## MATTHEW XXVII.

and steal him away, and say unto the people; He is risen from the dead; so the last error shall be worse than 65 the first. Pilate said unto them; Ye have a watch; 66 go your way, make *it* as sure as ye can. So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone and setting a watch.



## PART VIII.

### TO THE ASCENSION OF JESUS.

---

#### MATTHEW XXVIII.

1 In the end of the sabbath,  
as it began to dawn toward  
the first *day* of the week,  
came Mary Magdalene, and  
the other Mary, to see the  
2 sepulchre. And, behold,  
there was a great earth-  
quake; for the angel of the  
Lord descended from heav-  
en, and came and rolled  
back the stone from the  
3 door, and sat upon it. His  
countenance was like light-  
ning, and his raiment white  
4 as snow. And for fear of  
him the keepers did shake,  
and became as dead *men*.  
5 And the angel answered  
and said unto the women;  
Fear not ye; for I know  
that ye seek J<sup>e</sup>sus, which  
6 was crucified. He is not  
here; for he is risen, as he  
said. Come, see the place  
7 where the Lord lay. And  
go quickly, and tell his dis-  
ciples that he is risen from  
the dead; and, behold, he  
goeth before you into Gali-  
lee; there shall ye see him;  
8 lo, I have told you. And

#### MARK XVI.

1 And when the sabbath was  
past, Mary Magdalene, and  
Mary the *mother* of James, and  
Salome, had bought sweet  
spices, that they might come  
2 and anoint him. And very  
early in the morning, the first  
*day* of the week, they came  
unto the sepulchre, at the  
3 rising of the sun. And they  
said among themselves; Who  
shall roll us away the stone  
from the door of the sepul-  
4 chre? And when they look-  
ed they saw that the stone  
was rolled away; for it was  
5 very great. And entering  
into the sepulchre, they saw  
a young man sitting on the  
right side, clothed in a long  
white garment; and they  
6 were affrighted. And he  
saith unto them; Be not  
affrighted; ye seek Jesus of  
Nazareth, which was cruci-  
fied; he is risen, he is not  
here; behold the place where  
7 they laid him. But go your  
way, tell his disciples and  
Peter, that he goeth before  
you into Galilee; there shall

## PART VIII.

### TO THE ASCENSION OF JESUS.

---

#### LUKE XXIV.

- 1 Now upon the first *day* of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared ; and certain *others* with them.
- 2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre ; and they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus. And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.
- 5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down *their* faces to the earth, they said unto them ; Why seek ye the living among the dead ? He is not here, but is risen. Remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee, saying ; The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third
- 8 day rise again. — And they remembered his words ;
- 9 and returned from the sepulchre, and told all these

#### JOHN XX.

- 1 The first *day* of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre ; and seeth the stone taken away from
- 2 the sepulchre. Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them ; They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

## MATTHEW XXVIII.

they departed quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy, and did run to bring his disciples word.

## MARK XVI.

ye see him, as he said unto you. And they went out, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled, and were amazed, neither said they any thing to any *man*; for they were afraid.

## LUKE XXIV.

12 Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre, and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves; and went home, wondering at that which was come to pass.

## JOHN XX.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre. So they ran both together; and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre. And he stooping down, *and looking in*, saw the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in. Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie, and the napkin

## MARK XVI.

9 Now, when *Jesus* was risen early, the first *day* of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.

## JOHN XX.

11 But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping. And as she wept she stooped down *and looked* into the sepulchre, and seeth two angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain. And they say unto her; Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them; Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him. When she had thus said, she turned herself

## LUKE XXIV.

things unto the eleven and to  
 10 all the rest. It was Mary Mag-  
 dalene, and Joanna, and Ma-  
 ry *the mother* of James, and  
 other *women that were* with  
 them, which told these things  
 11 unto the apostles. And their  
 words seemed to them as idle  
 tales, and they believed them  
 not.

## JOHN XX.

that was about his head, not  
 lying with the linen clothes,  
 but wrapped together in a  
 8 place by itself. Then went  
 in also that other disciple  
 which came first to the sep-  
 ulchre, and he saw, and be-  
 9 lieved. For as yet they  
 knew not the scripture, that  
 he must rise again from the  
 10 dead. Then the disciples  
 went away again unto their  
 own home.

## JOHN XX.

back, and saw Jesus stand-  
 ing ; and knew not that it  
 15 was Jesus. Jesus saith unto  
 her ; Woman, why weepest  
 thou ? whom seekest thou ?  
 She supposing him to be the  
 gardener, saith unto him ;  
 Sir, if thou have borne him  
 hence, tell me where thou  
 hast laid him, and I will take  
 16 him away. Jesus saith unto  
 her ; Mary. She turned  
 herself, and saith unto him ;  
 Rabboni, which is to say,  
 17 Master. Jesus saith unto  
 her ; Touch me not ; for I

## JOHN XX.

am not yet ascended to my Father ; but go to my brethren, and say unto them ; I

## MATTHEW XXVIII

9 And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying ; All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him. Then said Jesus unto them ; Be not afraid ; go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

## MARK XVI.

10 *And* she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept. 11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

## MATTHEW XXVIII.

11 Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the 12 things that were done. And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large 13 money unto the soldiers, saying ; Say ye, his disciples came

## MARK XVI.

12 After that, he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.

## LUKE XXIV.

13 And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem *about* 14 threescore furlongs. And they talked together of all

## LUKE XXIV.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know 17 him. And he said unto them ; What manner of communications *are* these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, 18 and are sad ? And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering, said unto him ; Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to 19 pass there in these days ? And he said unto them ; What things ? And they said unto him ; Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet, mighty in deed and word before 20 God and all the people ; and how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have

## JOHN XX.

ascend unto my Father and  
your Father, and *to* my God  
and your God.

## JOHN XX.

- 18 Mary Magdalene came and  
told the disciples that she  
had seen the Lord, and *that*  
he had spoken these things  
unto her.

## MATTHEW XXVIII.

- 14 by night, and stole him *away*, while we slept. And if this  
come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and se-  
15 cure you. So they took the money, and did as they were  
taught. And this saying is commonly reported among the  
Jews until this day.

## LUKE XXIV.

these things which had hap-  
15 pened. And it came to pass  
that, while they communed  
*together*, and reasoned, Je-  
sus himself drew near, and  
went with them.

## LUKE XXIV.

- 21 crucified him. But we trusted that it had been he which  
should have redeemed Israel; and beside all this, to-day is  
22 the third day since these things were done. Yea, and cer-  
tain women also of our company made us astonished, which  
23 were early at the sepulchre; and when they found not his  
body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of  
24 angels, which said that he was alive. And certain of them  
which were with us, went to the sepulchre, and found *it*  
25 even so as the women had said; but him they saw not. Then  
he said unto them; O fools, and slow of heart to believe all  
26 that the prophets have spoken! Ought not Christ to have

## LUKE XXIV.

27 suffered these things, and to enter into his glory? And beginning at Moses, and all the prophets, he expounded unto  
 28 them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself. And they drew nigh unto the village whither they went; and he  
 29 made as though he would have gone further. But they constrained him, saying; Abide with us, for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with

## MARK XIV.

13 And they went and told *it* unto the residue; neither believed they them. —  
 14 Afterward he appeared unto the eleven, as they sat at meat; and upbraided them with their unbelief, and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

## LUKE XXIV.

33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem; and found the eleven gathered together, and them  
 34 that were with them, saying; The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.  
 35 And they told what things *were done* in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.  
 36 And as they thus spake, he himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them; Peace *be* unto you.

## LUKE XXIV.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen  
 38 a spirit. And he said unto them; Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts  
 39 arise in your hearts? Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself; handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see  
 40 me have. And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them  
 41 *his* hands and *his* feet. And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them; Have ye

## JOHN XX.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them *his* hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad when they saw the Lord.



## LUKE XXIV.

- 30 them. And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them,  
he took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake and gave to them.  
31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he  
32 vanished out of their sight. And they said one to another;  
Did not our heart burn within us while he talked with us *by*  
the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?
- 

## JOHN XX.

- 19 Then the same day at  
evening, being the first *day*  
of the week, when the doors  
were shut, where the disci-  
ples were assembled, for fear  
of the Jews, came Jesus and  
stood in the midst, and saith  
unto them; Peace *be* unto  
you.
- 

## LUKE XXIV.

- 42 here any meat? And they  
gave him a piece of a broiled  
fish, and of a honey-comb.  
43 And he took it, and did eat  
before them.  
44 And he said unto them;  
These *are* the words which I  
spake unto you, while I was  
yet with you, that all things  
must be fulfilled which were  
written in the law of Moses,  
and *in* the prophets, and *in*  
the psalms, concerning me.  
45 Then opened he their under-  
standing, that they might un-  
46 derstand the scriptures; and  
said unto them; Thus it is

## LUKE XXIV.

written, and thus it behoved  
 Christ to suffer, and to rise  
 from the dead the third day,  
 47 and that repentance and re-  
 • mission of sins should be  
 preached in his name among  
 all nations, beginning at Je-  
 48 rusalem. And ye are wit-  
 49 nesses of these things. And  
 behold, I send the promise  
 of my Father upon you; but  
 tarry ye in the city, until ye  
 be endued with power from  
 on high.

## JOHN XX.

21 Then said Jesus to them again; Peace *be* unto you; as *my*  
 22 Father hath sent me, even so send I you. And when he had  
 said this, he breathed on *them*, and saith unto them; Receive  
 23 ye the Holy Ghost. Whose soever sins ye remit, they are  
 remitted unto them; *and* whose soever *sins* ye retain, they  
 are retained.

## MARK XVI.

15 And he said unto them; Go ye into all the world,  
 16 and preach the Gospel to every creature. He that believeth  
 and is baptized, shall be saved; but he that believeth not  
 17 shall be damned. And these signs shall follow them that be-  
 lieve; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall  
 18 speak with new tongues; they shall take up serpents; and if  
 they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they  
 shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

## JOHN XX.

24 But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not  
 25 with them when Jesus came. The other disciples therefore  
 said unto him; We have seen the Lord. But he said unto  
 them; Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails,  
 and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my  
 26 hand into his side, I will not believe. — And after  
 eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with  
 them. *Then* came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood  
 27 in the midst, and said; Peace *be* unto you. *Then* saith he

## JOHN XX.

to Thomas ; Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thrust *it* into my side ; and  
 28 be not faithless, but believing. Thomas answered and said  
 29 unto him ; My Lord and my God. Jesus saith unto him ;  
 Because thou has seen me, thou hast believed ; blessed *are*  
 they that have not seen, and *yet* have believed.

## XXI.

1 After these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disci-  
 ples at the sea of Tiberias. And on this wise shewed he *him-*  
 2 *self*. There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called  
 Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the  
 3 *sons* of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples. Simon  
 Peter saith unto them ; I go a fishing. They say unto him ;  
 We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a  
 4 ship immediately, and that night they caught nothing. But  
 when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore ;  
 5 but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus. Then Jesus  
 saith unto them ; Children, have ye any meat ? They an-  
 6 swered him ; No. And he said unto them ; Cast the net on  
 the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast there-  
 fore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude  
 7 of fishes. Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved saith  
 unto Peter ; It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard  
 that it was the Lord, he girt *his* fisher's coat *unto him* ; for  
 8 he was naked ; and did cast himself into the sea. And the  
 other disciples came in a little ship, (for they were not far  
 from land, but as it were two hundred cubits,) dragging the  
 9 net with fishes. As soon then as they were come to land,  
 they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and  
 10 bread. Jesus saith unto them ; Bring of the fish which  
 11 ye have now caught. Simon Peter went up, and drew the  
 net to land full of great fishes, a hundred and fifty and three ;  
 and for all there were so many, yet was not the net bro-  
 12 ken. — Jesus saith unto them ; Come *and* dine. And  
 none of the disciples durst ask him ; Who art thou ? know-  
 13 ing that it was the Lord. Jesus cometh and taketh bread,  
 14 and giveth them, and fish likewise. This is now the third  
 time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he  
 was risen from the dead.  
 15 So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter ; Si-  
 mon *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these ? He  
 saith unto him ; Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee.

## JOHN XXI.

16 He saith unto him ; Feed my lambs. He saith to him again the second time ; *Simon son* of Jonas, lovest thou me ? He saith unto him ; Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I  
 17 love thee. He saith unto him ; Feed my sheep. He saith unto him the third time ; *Simon son* of Jonas, lovest thou me ? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time ; Lovest thou me ? And he said unto him ; Lord, thou knowest all things ; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus  
 18 saith unto him ; Feed my sheep. Verily, verily, I say unto thee, when thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest ; but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and  
 19 carry *thee* whither thou wouldest not. This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorify God. And when he had  
 20 spoken this, he saith unto him ; Follow me. — Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved, following ; (which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said ; Lord,  
 21 which is he that betrayeth thee ?) Peter seeing him, saith  
 22 to Jesus ; Lord, and what *shall* this man *do* ? Jesus saith unto him ; If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to  
 23 thee ? follow thou me. Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die. Yet Jesus said not unto him ; He shall not die ; but ; If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee ?  
 24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things ; and we know that his testimony is true.

## MATTHEW XXVIII.

16 Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a  
 17 mountain, where Jesus had appointed them. And when they saw him, they worshipped him ; but some doubted.  
 18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying ; All power is  
 19 given unto me in heaven and in earth. Go ye, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the  
 20 Son, and of the Holy Ghost ; teaching them to observe all things, whatsoever I have commanded you. And, lo, I am with you alway, *even* unto the end of the world.

## MARK XVI.

## LUKE XXIV.

19 So then, after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and	50	And he led them out as far as to Bethany ; and he lift up his hands, and blessed
--	----	--

## MARK XVI.

sat on the right hand of God ;  
 20 and they went forth, and  
 preached every where, the  
 Lord working with them, and  
 confirming the word with  
 signs following.

## LUKE XXIV.

51 them. And it came to pass  
 while he blessed them, he  
 was parted from them, and  
 52 carried up into heaven. And  
 they worshipped him, and  
 returned to Jerusalem with  
 53 great joy ; and were contin-  
 ually in the temple, praising  
 and blessing God.

## JOHN XX.

30 And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of  
 31 his disciples, which are not written in this book. But these  
 are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ,  
 the son of God, and that believing ye might have life through  
 his name.

## XXI.

25 And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the  
 which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that  
 even the world itself could not contain the books that should  
 be written.

## PART IX.

### FACTS AND DISCOURSES, OF UNCERTAIN DATE.

---

#### LUKE VII.

36 And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with  
him ; and he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to  
37 meat. And behold, a woman in the city, which was a sin-  
ner, when she knew that *Jesus* sat at meat in the Pharisee's  
38 house, brought an alabaster-box of ointment, and stood at his  
feet behind *him*, weeping, and began to wash his feet with  
tears ; and did wipe *them* with the hairs of her head, and  
39 kissed his feet, and anointed *them* with the ointment. Now,  
when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw *it*, he spake  
within himself, saying ; This man, if he were a prophet,  
would have known who, and what manner of woman *this is*  
40 that toucheth him ; for she is a sinner. And Jesus answer-  
ing said unto him ; Simon, I have somewhat to say unto  
41 thee. And he saith ; Master, say on. There was a certain  
creditor, which had two debtors ; the one owed five hundred  
42 pence, and the other fifty. And when they had nothing  
to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore,  
43 which of them will love him most ? Simon answered and  
said ; I suppose that *he*, to whom he forgave most. And he  
44 said unto him ; Thou hast rightly judged. And he turned  
to the woman, and said unto Simon ; Seest thou this woman ?  
I entered into thine house ; thou gavest me no water for my  
feet ; but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped  
45 *them* with her hair. Thou gavest me no kiss ; but this  
woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kiss my  
46 feet. Mine head with oil thou didst not anoint ; but this  
47 woman hath anointed my feet with ointment. Wherefore I  
say unto thee, her sins, which are many, are forgiven, for

## LUKE VII.

she loved much ; but to whom little is forgiven, *the same*  
 48 loveth little. And he said unto her ; Thy sins are forgiven.  
 49 And they that sat at meat with him, began to say within  
 50 themselves ; Who is this that forgiveth sins also ? And he  
 said to the woman ; Thy faith hath saved thee ; go in peace.

## XI.

1 And it came to pass, that as he was praying in a certain  
 place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him ;  
 Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.  
 2 And he said unto them ; When ye pray, say ; Father, hal-  
 3 lowed be thy name ; thy kingdom come ; give us day by  
 4 day our daily bread ; and forgive us our sins, for we also  
 forgive every one that is indebted to us ; and lead us not in-  
 5 to temptation. — And he said unto them ; Which of  
 you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight,  
 6 and say unto him ; Friend, lend me three loaves ; for a  
 friend of mine in his journey has come to me, and I have  
 7 nothing to set before him ? And he from within shall answer  
 and say ; Trouble me not ; the door is now shut, and my  
 8 children are with me in bed ; I cannot rise and give thee. I  
 say unto you, though he will not rise and give him, be-  
 cause he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will  
 9 rise and give him as many as he needeth. And I say unto  
 you ; Ask, and it shall be given you ; seek, and ye shall  
 10 find ; knock, and it shall be opened unto you. For every  
 one that asketh, receiveth ; and he that seeketh, findeth ;  
 11 and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened. If a son shall  
 ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a  
 stone ? or *if he ask* a fish, will he for a fish give him a  
 12 serpent ? or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scor-  
 13 pion ? If ye then, being evil, know *how* to give good gifts  
 unto your children, how much more shall *your* heavenly  
 Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him ?  
 37 And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to  
 dine with him. And he went in' and sat down to meat.  
 38 And when the Pharisee saw *it*, he marvelled that he had not  
 39 first washed before dinner. And the Lord said unto him ;  
 Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and  
 the platter ; but your inward part is full of ravening and  
 40 wickedness. *Ye* fools, did not he that made that which is  
 41 without, make that which is within also ? But rather give  
 alms of such things as ye have ; and behold, all things are clean



## LUKE XI.

42 unto you. But woe unto you Pharisees, for ye tithe mint,  
and rue, and all manner of herbs ; and pass over judgment  
and the love of God. These ought ye to have done, and  
43 not to leave the other undone. Woe unto you Pharisees,  
for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greet-  
44 ings in the markets. Woe unto you, for ye are as graves  
which appear not, and the men that walk over *them* are not  
45 aware of *them*. — Then answered one of the law-  
yers, and said unto him ; Master, thus saying, thou re-  
46 proachest us also. And he said ; Woe unto you also, *ye*  
lawyers ! for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne ;  
and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your  
47 fingers. Woe unto you, for ye build the sepulchres of the  
48 prophets, and your fathers killed them. Truly ye bear wit-  
ness, that ye allow the deeds of your fathers ; for they in-  
49 deed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres. Therefore  
also said the wisdom of God ; I will send them prophets  
and apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and perse-  
50 cute ; that the blood of all the prophets, which was shed  
from the foundation of the world, may be required of this  
51 generation ; from the blood of Abel unto the blood of  
Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the tem-  
ple. Verily I say unto you, it shall be required of this gen-  
52 eration. Woe unto you lawyers, for ye have taken away  
the key of knowledge ; ye entered not in yourselves, and  
53 them that were entering in ye hindered. — And as  
he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees  
began to urge *him* vehemently, and to provoke him to speak  
54 of many things ; laying wait for him, *and* seeking to catch  
something out of his mouth that they might accuse him. —  
12 In the mean time, when there were gathered together an  
innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode  
one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples ; First  
of all, beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is  
2 hypocrisy. For there is nothing covered, that shall not be  
3 revealed ; neither hid, that shall not be known. Therefore,  
whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness, shall be heard in the  
light ; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets,  
4 shall be proclaimed upon the house-tops. And I say unto  
you, my friends ; Be not afraid of them that kill the body,  
5 and after that, have no more that they can do. But I will  
forewarn you whom ye shall fear ; fear him, which after he  
hath killed, hath power to cast into hell ; yea, I say unto

## LUKE XII.

6 you, fear him. Are not five sparrows sold for two far-  
7 things? and not one of them is forgotten before God. But  
even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear  
not therefore; ye are of more value than many spar-  
8 rows. — Also I say unto you; Whosoever shall confess  
me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess be-  
9 fore the angels of God. But he that denieth me before  
10 men, shall be denied before the angels of God. And who-  
soever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall  
be forgiven him; but unto him that blasphemeth against the  
11 Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven. And when they bring  
you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers,  
take ye no thought, how or what thing ye shall answer, or  
12 what ye shall say; for the Holy Ghost shall teach you in  
the same hour what ye ought to say.

13 And one of the company said unto him; Master, speak  
14 to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me. And  
he said unto him; Man, who made me a judge, or a divider  
15 over you? — And he said unto them; Take heed, and  
beware of covetousness; for a man's life consisteth not in  
16 the abundance of the things which he possesseth. — And  
he spake a parable unto them, saying; The ground of a  
17 certain rich man brought forth plentifully. And he thought  
within himself, saying; What shall I do? because I have no  
18 room where to bestow my fruits. And he said; This will  
I do; I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and  
19 there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods; and I will  
say to my soul; Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for  
20 many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry. But  
God said unto him; *Thou* fool, this night thy soul shall be  
required of thee; then whose shall those things be which  
21 thou hast provided? So *is* he that layeth up treasure for  
himself, and is not rich towards God. — And he  
said unto his disciples; Therefore I say unto you, take no  
thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body,  
23 what ye shall put on. The life is more than meat; and  
24 the body *is more* than raiment. Consider the ravens, for  
they neither sow nor reap; which neither have store-house,  
nor barn; and God feedeth them. How much more are  
25 ye better than the fowls? And which of you with taking  
26 thought can add to his stature one cubit? If ye then be not  
able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for  
27 the rest? Consider the lilies how they grow; they toil not,

## LUKE XII.

they spin not. And yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all  
28 his glory was not arrayed like one of these. If then God  
so clothe the grass in the field, which to-day is, and to-  
morrow is cast into the oven, how much more *will he clothe*  
29 you, O ye of little faith? And seek not ye what ye shall  
eat, or what ye shall drink; neither be ye of doubtful mind.  
30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after;  
and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these  
31 things. But rather seek ye the kingdom of God, and all  
32 these things shall be added unto you. Fear not, little flock;  
for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the king-  
33 dom. Sell that ye have, and give alms. Provide your-  
selves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens  
that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth  
34 corrupteth. For where your treasure is, there will your  
35 heart be also. — Let your loins be girded about,  
36 and *your* lights burning; and ye yourselves like unto men  
that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wed-  
ding; that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open  
37 unto him immediately. Blessed *are* those servants, whom  
the lord when he cometh shall find watching; verily I say  
unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit  
38 down to meat, and will come forth and serve them. And  
if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third  
39 watch, and find *them* so; blessed are those servants. And  
this know, that if the good man of the house had known what  
hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and  
40 not have suffered his house to be broken through. Be ye  
therefore ready also; for the Son of man cometh at an  
41 hour when ye think not. — Then Peter said unto  
him; Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?  
42 And the Lord said; Who then is that faithful and wise stew-  
ard, whom *his* lord shall make ruler over his household, to  
43 give *them their* portion of meat in due season? Blessed is  
that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so  
44 doing. Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler  
45 over all that he hath. But and if that servant say in his  
heart; My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat  
the men-servants, and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to  
46 be drunken; the lord of that servant will come in a day  
when he looketh not for *him*, and at an hour when he is not  
aware; and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his  
47 portion with the unbelievers. And that servant which knew

## LUKE XII.

his lord's will, and prepared not *himself*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many *stripes*; but he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few *stripes*. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required; and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more. — I am come to send fire on the earth; and how I wish that it were already kindled! But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished! Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, nay, but rather division. For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three. The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother-in-law against her daughter-in-law, and the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law. — And he said also to the people; When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say; There cometh a shower; and so it is. And when ye see the south wind blow, ye say; There will be heat; and it cometh to pass. Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky, and of the earth; but how is it, that ye do not discern this time? — Yea, and why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right? When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, *as thou art* in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison. I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last mite.

There were present at that season some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices. And Jesus answering said unto them; Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things? I tell you, nay; but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish. Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem? I tell you, nay; but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish. — He spake also this parable; A certain *man* had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none. Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard; Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and find

## LUKE XIII.

- 8 none ; cut it down ; why cumbereth it the ground ? And he answering said unto him ; Lord, let it alone this year also, 9 till I shall dig about it, and dung *it* ; and if it bear fruit, *well* ; and if not, *then* after that thou shalt cut it down.
- 10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath. And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years ; and was bowed together, and 11 could in no wise lift up *herself*. And when Jesus saw her, he called *her* to him, and said unto her ; Woman, thou art 12 loosed from thine infirmity. And he laid *his* hands on her ; and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.
- 13 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath-day, and said unto the people ; There are six days in which men ought to work ; in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the 14 sabbath-day. The Lord then answered him, and said ; Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or *his* ass from the stall, and lead *him* away to 15 watering ? And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, 16 be loosed from this bond on the sabbath-day ? And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed ; and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.
- 17 Then said he ; Unto what is the kingdom of God like ? and 18 whereunto shall I resemble it ? It is like a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden ; and it grew, and waxed a great tree, and the fowls of the air 19 lodged in the branches of it. — And again he said ; 20 Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God ? It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

## XIV.

- 1 And it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath-day, that 2 they watched him. And behold, there was a certain man 3 before him which had the dropsy. And Jesus answering, spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying ; Is it lawful 4 to heal on the sabbath-day ? And they held their peace.
- 5 And he took *him*, and healed him and let *him* go. And he answered them, saying ; Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fall into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on



## LUKE XIV.

6 the sabbath-day? And they could not answer him again to  
 7 these things. — And he put forth a parable to those  
 which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out  
 8 the chief rooms, saying unto them; When thou art bidden  
 of any *man* to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room;  
 lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him;  
 9 and he that bade thee and him come and say to thee; Give  
 this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the low-  
 10 est room. But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in  
 the lowest room, that when he that bade thee cometh, he  
 may say unto thee; Friend, go up higher. Then shalt  
 thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat  
 11 with thee. For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased;  
 12 and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted. — Then  
 said he also to him that bade him; When thou makest a din-  
 ner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither  
 thy kinsmen, nor *thy* rich neighbours; lest they also bid  
 13 thee again, and a recompense be made thee. But when  
 thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame,  
 14 the blind; and thou shalt be blessed, for they cannot recom-  
 pense thee; for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrec-  
 15 tion of the just. — And when one of them that  
 sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him;  
 Blessed *is* he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.  
 16 Then said he unto him; A certain man made a great supper,  
 17 and bade many. And he sent his servant at supper-time, to  
 say to them that were bidden; Come, for all things are now  
 18 ready. And they all with one *consent* began to make ex-  
 cuse. The first said unto him; I have bought a piece of  
 ground, and I must needs go and see it; I pray thee, have  
 19 me excused. And another said; I have bought five yoke  
 of oxen, and I go to prove them; I pray thee, have me ex-  
 20 cused. And another said; I have married a wife, and there-  
 21 fore I cannot come. So that servant came, and shewed his  
 lord these things. Then the master of the house, being  
 angry, said to his servant; Go out quickly into the streets  
 and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the  
 22 maimed, and the halt, and the blind. And the servant said;  
 Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is  
 23 room. And the lord said unto the servant; Go out into  
 the highways and hedges, and compel *them* to come in,  
 24 that my house may be filled. For I say unto you, that  
 none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my  
 supper.

## LUKE XIV.

25 And there went great multitudes with him ; and he turned,  
 26 and said unto them ; If any *man* come to me, and hate not  
 his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren  
 and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disci-  
 27 ple. And whosoever doth not bear his cross and come  
 28 after me, cannot be my disciple. For which of you  
 intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth  
 29 the cost, whether he have *sufficient* to finish *it* ? lest haply  
 after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish *it*,  
 30 all that behold *it* begin to mock him, saying ; This man  
 31 began to build, and was not able to finish. Or what king  
 going to make war against another king, sitteth not down  
 first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to  
 meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand ?  
 32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth  
 33 an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace. So like-  
 wise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he  
 34 hath, he cannot be my disciple. Salt *is* good ; but if the salt  
 35 have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned ? It is  
 neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dung-hill ; *but* men  
 cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.  
 51 Then drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners,  
 ■ for to hear him. And the Pharisees and scribes murmured,  
 saying ; This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with  
 3 them. And he spake this parable unto them, saying ;  
 4 What man of you having a hundred sheep, if he lose one of  
 them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilder-  
 5 ness, and go after that which is lost until he find it ? And  
 when he hath found *it*, he layeth *it* on his shoulders, rejoic-  
 6 ing ; and when he cometh home, he calleth together *his*  
 friends and neighbours, saying unto them ; Rejoice with me,  
 7 for I have found my sheep which was lost. I say unto you,  
 that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that re-  
 penteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons which  
 8 need no repentance. — Either what woman having  
 ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a  
 candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently, till she find  
 9 *it* ? And when she hath found *it*, she calleth *her* friends and  
*her* neighbours together, saying ; Rejoice with me ; for I  
 10 have found the piece which I had lost. Likewise, I say  
 unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of  
 11 God over one sinner that repenteth. — And he said ; A  
 12 certain man had two sons. And the younger of them said



## LUKE XV.

to *his* father ; Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to *me*. And he divided unto them *his* living.

13 And not many days after, the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country ; and there

14 wasted his substance with riotous living. And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land ; and he

15 began to be in want. And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country ; and he sent him into his fields to

16 feed swine. And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat ; and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himself, he said ; How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare ! and

18 I perish here with hunger. I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him ; Father, I have sinned against

19 Heaven, and before thee ; I am no more worthy to be called

20 thy son ; make me as one of thy hired servants. And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion ; and

21 ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him. And the son said unto him ; Father, I have sinned against Heaven and in thy sight ; and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

22 But the father said to his servants ; Bring forth the best robe, and put *it* on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on

23 *his* feet. And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill *it* ; and

24 let us eat and be merry ; for this my son was dead, and is alive again ; he was lost, and is found. And they began to

25 be merry. Now his elder son was in the field ; and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard music and dancing. And he called one of the servants, and asked what

27 these things meant. And he said unto him ; Thy brother is come ; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he

28 hath received him safe and sound. And he was angry, and would not go in. Therefore came his father out, and entreated him. And he answering said to *his* father ; Lo,

29 these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment ; and yet thou never gavest me

30 a kid, that I might make merry with my friends. But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he said unto him ; Son, thou art ever with me, and all

32 that I have is thine. It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad, for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again ; and was lost, and is found.

## LUKE XVI.

1 And he said also unto his disciples ; There was a certain  
 rich man, which had a steward ; and the same was accused  
 2 unto him that he had wasted his goods. And he called  
 him, and said unto him ; How is it that I hear this of thee ?  
 give an account of thy stewardship ; for thou mayest be no  
 3 longer steward. Then the steward said within himself ;  
 What shall I do, because my lord taketh away from me the  
 4 stewardship ? I cannot dig, to beg I am ashamed. I am re-  
 solved what to do, that, when I am put out of the steward-  
 5 ship, they may receive me into their houses. So he called  
 every one of his lord's debtors unto him, and said unto the  
 6 first ; How much owest thou unto my lord ? And he said ;  
 A hundred measures of oil. And he said unto him ; Take  
 7 thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty. Then said  
 he to another ; And how much owest thou ? And he said ;  
 A hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him ;  
 8 Take thy bill, and write four-score. And the lord commend-  
 ed the unjust steward, because he had done wisely ; for the  
 children of this world are in their generation wiser than the  
 9 children of light. And I say unto you ; Make to your-  
 selves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness ; that when  
 ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.  
 10 He that is faithful in that which is least, is faithful also in  
 much ; and he that is unjust in the least, is unjust also in  
 11 much. If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unright-  
 eous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true  
 12 riches ? and if ye have not been faithful in that which is  
 another man's, who shall give you that which is your own ?  
 13 No servant can serve two masters ; for either he will hate  
 the one, and love the other ; or else he will hold to the one,  
 and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.  
 14 And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all  
 15 these things ; and they derided him. And he said unto  
 them ; Ye are they which justify yourselves before men ;  
 but God knoweth your hearts ; for that which is highly es-  
 16 teemed among men, is abomination in the sight of God. The  
 law and the prophets *were* until John ; since that time the  
 kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into  
 17 it. And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one  
 18 tittle of the law to fail. Whosoever putteth away his wife,  
 and marrieth another, committeth adultery ; and whosoever  
 marrieth her that is put away from *her* husband committeth  
 19 adultery. — There was a certain rich man, which was

## LUKE XVI.

clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every  
 20 day. And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus,  
 21 which was laid at his gate, full of sores, and desiring to be  
 fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table ;  
 22 moreover the dogs came and licked his sores. And it came  
 to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels  
 into Abraham's bosom. The rich man also died and was  
 23 buried. And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments,  
 and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.  
 24 And he cried, and said ; Father Abraham, have mercy on  
 me and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger  
 in water and cool my tongue ; for I am tormented in this  
 25 flame. But Abraham said ; Son, remember that thou in thy  
 lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil  
 things ; but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.  
 26 And besides all this, between us and you there is a great  
 gulf fixed, so that they which would pass from hence to you,  
 cannot, neither can they pass to us, that *would come* from  
 27 thence. Then he said ; I pray thee therefore, father, that  
 28 thou wouldest send him to my father's house ; for I have  
 five brethren ; that he may testify unto them, lest they also  
 29 come into this place of torment. Abraham saith unto him ;  
 They have Moses and the prophets ; let them hear them.  
 30 And he said ; Nay, father Abraham ; but if one went unto  
 31 them from the dead, they will repent. And he said unto  
 him ; If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will  
 they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

17 Then said he unto the disciples ; It is impossible but  
 that offences will come ; but woe *unto him* through whom  
 ■ they come ! It were better for him that a millstone were hang-  
 ed about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he  
 3 should offend one of these little ones. Take heed to your-  
 selves. — If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke  
 4 him ; and if he repent, forgive him. And if he trespass  
 against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day  
 turn again, saying ; I repent ; thou shalt forgive him. —  
 5 And the apostles said unto the Lord ; Increase our faith.  
 6 And the Lord said ; If ye had faith as a grain of mustard-  
 seed, ye might say unto this sycamine-tree ; Be thou plucked  
 up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea ; and it should  
 7 obey you. But which of you having a servant ploughing, or  
 feeding cattle, will say unto him, when he is come from the  
 8 field ; Go immediately and sit down to meat ? Will he not

## LUKE XVII.

rather say unto him ; Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken ;  
 9 and afterward thou shalt eat and drink ? Doth he thank that servant, because he did the things that were commanded ? I  
 10 trow not. So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say ; We are unprofitable servants ; we have done that which was our duty to do.

20 And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said ;  
 21 The kingdom of God cometh not with observation ; neither shall they say ; Lo here, or, lo there ; for behold, the  
 22 kingdom of God is within you. — And he said unto the disciples ; The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man ; and ye shall not  
 23 see *it*. And they shall say to you ; See here, or, see there ;  
 24 go not after *them*, nor follow *them*. For as the lightning that lighteneth out of the one *part* under heaven, shineth unto the other *part* under heaven ; so shall the Son of man be in his  
 25 day. But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected  
 26 of this generation. And as it was in the days of Noe, so  
 27 shall it be also in the days of the Son of man. They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark ; and the  
 28 flood came, and destroyed them all. Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot ; they did eat, they drank, they  
 29 bought, they sold, they planted, they builded ; but the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone  
 30 from heaven, and destroyed them all ; even thus shall it be  
 31 in the day when the Son of man is revealed. In that day, he which shall be upon the house-top, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away ; and he that  
 32 is in the field, let him likewise not return back. Remember  
 33 Lot's wife. Whosoever shall seek to save his life, shall lose  
 34 it ; and whosoever shall lose his life, shall preserve it. I tell you ; In that night there shall be two *men* in one bed ;  
 35 one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. Two *women* shall be grinding together ; the one shall be taken and the  
 37 other left. And they answered and said unto him ; Where, Lord ? And he said unto them ; Wheresoever the body *is*, thither will the eagles be gathered together.  
 18 er. — And he spake a parable unto them *to this*  
 2 end, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint, saying ; There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither

## LUKE XVIII.

3 regarded man. And there was a widow in that city ; and she came unto him, saying ; Avenge me of mine adversary.  
 4 And he would not for a while. But afterward he said within  
 5 himself ; Though I fear not God, nor regard man ; yet, because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her ; lest by  
 6 her continual coming she weary me. And the Lord said ;  
 7 Hear what the unjust judge saith. And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he  
 8 bear long with them ? I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth ?  
 9 And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others ;  
 10 Two men went up into the temple to pray ; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican. The Pharisee stood by himself, and prayed thus ; God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men *are*, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as  
 12 this publican. I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess. And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as *his* eyes unto heaven ; but smote upon  
 14 his breast, saying ; God, be merciful to me a sinner. I tell you, this man went down to his house justified *rather* than the other ; for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased ; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

---

## CALENDAR OF OUR LORD'S MINISTRY.

---

A. D. 29.\*

*Jan.*

20. Jesus is BAPTIZED and retires to the desert.

*Mar.*

2. The Priests and Levites come to the Baptist.

3. Christ returns to him, at Bethabara.

4. John and Andrew follow Jesus.

5. Our Lord calls Philip and Nathanael.

6-8. The marriage festival at Cana. Our Lord's FIRST MIRACLE.

9. Jesus goes to Capernaum.

19-25. *First Passover.* Christ drives the traders from the Temple; converses with Nicodemus.

26. Our Lord goes into the neighbouring country.

*Apr.*

9.† The walk through the corn-fields.

20. Conference at Sychar with the Samaritan woman.

27. Jesus at Cana cures the sick youth at Capernaum.

*May.*

8-14. *Pentecost.* Jesus at Jerusalem.

14.† Cure of the infirm man at Bethesda.

---

“\* The reader is requested to observe, that the *dates* in this Calendar are, to a considerable degree, conjectural; but that the *order* of the events does not depend upon the correctness of them. The dates of the Passover (and consequently of the other Festivals) have been ascertained by calculation; and admitting their accuracy, sufficient accuracy may have been obtained in adapting English dates to the following arrangement. In a few cases, besides the Festivals, this adaptation is founded on express testimony; but more usually it is founded on a calculation of the time necessary for the several events.— Hence the dates can only be an approximation to the truth; but if they prove consistent with internal evidence, and with what external evidence we possess, they will materially assist the mind in forming a distinct view of the order of events, and in retracing the several parts of it.”

† Jewish Sabbaths.



A. D. 29.

*May.*

15. Christ departs into Galilee, spending the time during Herod's residing in Galilee, and during the intense heat of the summer months, in comparative retirement, till the Feast of Tabernacles.

*Sept.*

- 13-19. *Feast of Tabernacles*; a little before which the Baptist was imprisoned by Herod.  
 16. Jesus reaches Jerusalem.  
 19. The Great Day of the Feast.  
 20.† Restoration of the blind man. (N. B. This day was a Sabbath by Lev. xxiii. 39.) After this miracle Christ immediately returned to Galilee, and BEGINS HIS PUBLIC PREACHING there.

23. The call of Peter, Andrew, James, and John.

24.† Cure of the dæmoniac, Peter's wife's mother, &c.

25. *First Progress through Galilee*; at the close of which,

*Oct.*

16. Our Lord delivers his Sermon on the Mount, heals the leper, &c.  
 17. The widow's son raised from the dead.  
 20. Christ returns to the Lake, and stills the storm.  
 21. The dæmoniacs cured in the land of Gadara.  
 23. The cure of the paralytic. Call of Matthew.  
 24. Christ at Matthew's house; raises the daughter of Jairus, &c.  
 25. *Second Progress through Galilee.*  
 26. Christ chooses the Twelve Apostles.

*Nov.*

10. MISSION OF THE APOSTLES.

12. The disciples of the Baptist come to Christ.

17. Mission of the Seventy. About this time our Lord delivered the parable of the Good Samaritan; and cured the ten lepers.

25. The visit of Martha and Mary at Bethany.

26. Christ again rejected by the Jews, at the *Feast of Dedication*; and immediately retires to Bethany, in Peræa. In this district he

A. D. appears to have spent the whole of *December*, and to near the close of *January*, A. D. 30. Before the end of his sojourn in Peræa, the Seventy returned to him, with some of the Twelve.

*Jan.*

27. Our Lord leaves the Peræa for Bethany.

28. Christ raises Lazarus, and soon after retires to Ephraim.

*Feb.*

18.† Cure of the man with the withered hand; about which time the Baptist was beheaded: and about the *beginning of March* the rest of the APOSTLES RETURN.

*Mar.*

5. The feeding of the Five Thousand.



A. D. 30.

*Mar.*

6. Jesus discourses in Capernaum; and works miracles in Gennesaret. He afterwards goes to the neighbourhood of Tyre and Sidon, and returns through the Decapolis to the eastern shore of the Lake.
14. The miracle of the Four Thousand.
15. Jesus crosses from the neighbourhood of Magdala to Bethsaida in Galilee, and restores sight to the blind man.
18. Peter's avowal of the Messiahship of Jesus; near Cæsarea Philippi.
- 25.† The Transfiguration.
27. The tribute-money demanded at Capernaum.
28. Our Lord's DEPARTURE FROM GALILEE: he enters Samaria, and passes over into the Peræa.
31. The visit of Zacchæus at Jericho.

*April.*

- 1.† Our Lord arrives at Bethany.
2. *Sunday.* Entry into Jerusalem. Voice in the Temple.
3. *Monday.* The barren fig-tree. The Temple again cleared.
4. *Tuesday.* Discourses with the Rulers, Herodians, Sadducees, &c.
5. *Wednesday.* On the Mount of Olives, Christ foretells the destruction of the Temple. Supper at Bethany.
6. *Thursday.* Jesus eats the *Passover*.
7. *Friday.* The Crucifixion.
- 8.† *Saturday.* The Jews seal the sepulchre and set a watch.
9. *Lord's Day.* The RESURRECTION. Jesus goes to Emmaus.
16. *Lord's Day.* Our Lord appears to Thomas, &c.

*May.*

11. The ASCENSION.









BS2560 .C3 1831  
Bible. N.T. Gospels. English. Authorize  
A harmony of the gospels /

BS Bible. N.T. Gospels. English. Authorized.  
2560 1831.  
C3 A harmony of the gospels : on the plan proposed  
1831 by Lant Carpenter. -- Boston : Gray and Bowen,  
1831.  
xv, 260p. ; 24cm.

1. Bible. N.T. Gospels--Harmonies, English.  
I. Carpenter, Lant, 1780-1840.

CCSC/mmb

A27791



